

Michigan Territory Lodges

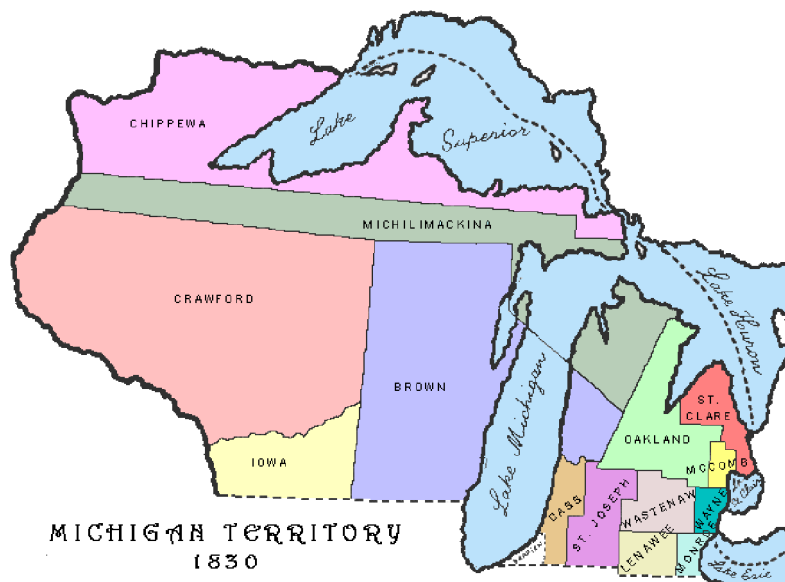
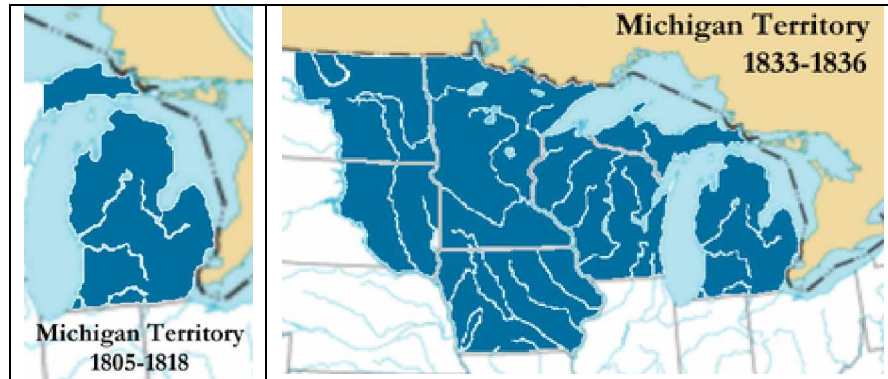
warranted by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York

Transcribed & edited by R.'W.'. Gary L. Heinmiller

Director, Onondaga & Oswego Masonic Districts Historical Societies (OMDHS)

www.ondhs.syracusemasons.com

July 2009



The early history of Freemasonry in Michigan provides a most interesting picture of the spread of the Craft into the then wilderness of our country. In the Provincial period of the Craft the jurisdiction of the then infant Grand Lodge encompassed the area from New Hampshire to the yet to be formed Northwest Territory. A companion paper on some of this early history, "Freemasonry in the Old Northwest Territory – 1768 to ca 1836," was prepared by the present writer for inclusion in 2009 Transactions of the American Lodge of Research.

At the forefront of the introduction of Freemasonry into the yet to be formed Michigan Territory appeared George Harison, Provincial Grand Master of New York who, on 24 Apr 1764 warranted Lodge No. 1 at Detroit. Over the years this Lodge was to see about 7 different warrants and 4 jurisdictions, to be followed by five other Lodges warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York. The evolution of these Lodges follows a sometimes convoluted path of dates and jurisdictions, which the present writer has endeavored to present below with some semblance of order and authenticity. Some of the exact dates still remain somewhat shrouded in 'mystery.' Some of the records were simply not made or have disappeared with the passing of time. There are no known records of the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, other than may have been preserved in another jurisdiction. This Grand Lodge of Michigan 'suspended labor' in 1829, which remarkable story is told in the pages below . . .

Nonetheless the story revealed is quite interesting and reveals some very poignant matters pertaining to Masonic jurisdictional law and the early history of these rugged settlers of this wilderness. If you have further insights to share regarding this present paper, please feel free to share them . . .

Lodges of Michigan

which fell under the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York

No.	Name	City	Warranted	Notes
62 3	Zion	Detroit	3 Sep 1806.	Previously No. 1 under warrant, English Registry No. 448, 24 Apr 1764 and "No. 1 of Detroit," issued by George Harison, Provincial GM of New York. Worked until before 1794. The 1764 warrant was delivered to Zion Lodge by the GL of NY in 1897 for their archives. Worked under GL of Quebec (Lower Canada) warrant dated 7 Sep 1794, as Zion No. 10. Lodge voted to 'adjourn' 12 Sep 1812 when the British captured the fort of Detroit; charter forfeited by GL NY ca 1814/1815; Restored by GL NY ca 6 Mar 1816; assembled 9 Apr 1816 as Zion Lodge No. 62; Renumbered No. 3, 4 Jun 1819. Jun 1826 GL of Michigan formed and Zion No. 3 became Zion No. 1, GL of Michigan. Labor suspended ca Mar 1829 incident to the Morgan excitement. Revived as No. 99, GL NY in 1844, along with Detroit (No. 100) and Oakland Lodges (No. 101). Again became Zion No. 1, GL of Michigan ca Jun 1845. Still extant as of 2009, with 396 members.
337	Detroit	Detroit	5 Sep 1821	Work suspended in 1829 by the GL of Michigan; revived 9 Jul 1842; Oct 1842 charter granted by the GL of Michigan as Detroit Lodge No. 1, but the GL of Michigan did not have the recognition of the GL of NY, so Detroit secured a warrant from the GL of NY in Jun 1844 as Detroit No. 100. Warranted as No. 2, GL of Michigan, ca Jun 1845. Still extant as of 2009, with 332 members.
343	Oakland	Oakland Co.	7 Mar 1822	see also Oakland No. 101. aka Pontiac Lodge No. 8; also Oakland No. 2, No. 3 and No. 101. Work suspended in 1829 by the GL of Michigan; original charter burned in 1840; resumed work in 1841; granted disposition 13 Feb 1841 as Pontiac Lodge No. 8, U.D. ; Revived as Oakland No. 101 by the GL of NY in Jun 1844. Dissolved and warrant surrendered to the GL of Michigan on 20 Jul 1844; Warranted as No. 3, 5 Jun 1845, per Transactions, GL of Michigan. Forfeit as Oakland Lodge No. 3 in 1847; succeeded by Pontiac No. 21 on 12 Nov 1847, U.D., which is still extant as of 2009, with 199 members.
374	Menomanie	Green Bay	3 Dec 1824	'discontinued' ca 1830; charter & warrant destroyed by fire in 1869 while in possession of Washington Lodge No. 21 of Green Bay. Green Bay was previously called "Astor" after John Jacob Astor and the presence of the American Fur Company there.
375	Monroe	Monroe	4 Dec 1824	laid down its working tools' in 1829; no record of its work is known to exist.
93	St. Joseph Valley	Niles	10 Jun 1843	Renumbered No. 5, GL of Michigan on or about 17 Dec 1844; renumbered No. 4, GL of Michigan on 5 Jun 1845 (per Transactions). Still extant as of 2009, with 204 members.

Appendices

Territory of Michigan

Biographical Sketches:

General Lewis Cass	General Alexander Macomb	Judge Augustus Woodward
Leonard Weed	John Mullett, GM 1844-45	
George W. Whistler	Jeremiah Moors, GM 1849-50	
James Abbott, Jr., Esq.	William Hull	

Masonic Temples in Michigan

Donation of Zion Lodge No. 1 to the University of Michigan

Selected References:

"Freemasonry in Michigan," by Jefferson S. Conover, 33°, 1897.

http://books.google.com/books?id=P0NOAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA40&lpg=PA40&dq=%22zion+lodge+no.+62%22&source=bl&ots=ynFklzVro3&sig=ak7RrNld3rkvUKL7nQK81GzGyTY&hl=en&ei=LHxcSrGCHpCy8ASlpyXVDQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=1

"The History of Freemasonry in Canada, from Its Introduction in 1749," by John Ross Robertson.

This history includes a very detailed account of Zion Lodge No. 10, during the period when Zion Lodge was under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Canada (Quebec – Lower Canada). (7 Sep 1794 – 6 Jul 1807)

http://books.google.com/books?id=sxprqviLF0C&pg=PA235&lpg=PA235&dq=%22zion+lodge+no.+1%22&source=bl&ots=8UMH7eA9ly&sig=lqDI68jx9D6PB89njxsWrgq0aM&hl=en&ei=RjhfSu3dFo7CMP-l-b8C&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=7

"History of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons ...," by Henry Leonard Stillson, William James Hughan, Fraternity Publishing Company, page 315.

http://books.google.com/books?id=EwdKAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA316&lpg=PA316&dq=%22zion+lodge+no.+1%22&source=bl&ots=-3FwDtgFiL&sig=uqe4HqsoJnDsgTSzDsixMJJhJ0&hl=en&ei=uudhSoWKepPulAeOzfX9BQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=10

"Historical Sketch of Early Masonry in Michigan," by Foster Pratt, M.D. 1883. 47 pages.
Included in this file are the GL of Michigan Transactions for the years 1826, 1827 and 1841-1859. A good research resource.
<http://books.google.com/books?id=QGNLAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA25&dq=%22John+Dodemead%22&lr=>

"The City of Detroit, Michigan, 1701-1922," Vol. II, by Clarence Monroe Burton, William Stocking, Gordon K. Miller. 1922.
http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA994&lpg=PA994&dq=%22john+askin.+jr.%22%22&source=bl&ots=IV7SY2e4jp&sig=sLoO76Ei8kKsMgZW48faxui_Z24&hl=en&ei=XHt4SqykK5KxIAeNlsSZBQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=1#v=snippet&q=%22zion%22&f=false

"Early History of Michigan, with biographies of state officers, members of Congress, judges and legislators," by Stephen D. Bingham. 1888. 746 pages.
<http://quod.lib.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/pageviewer-idx?c=micounty&cc=micounty&idno=bad6021.0001.001&frm=frameset&view=image&seq=7>

Related Compilations by the present compiler:

"Michigan Freemasonry - Biographical & Historical Notes,"	34 pages.
"Mary Ann Brevoort, daughter of Henry Bergaw Brevoort,"	06 pages.
"Rev. Bro. Eleazer Williams,"	11 pages.
"Zion Lodge No. 10,"	41 pages.
"21 Letters on the Fur Trade - 1833,"	32 pages.
"Bro. John Jacob Astor,"	11 pages.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

EARLY MASONRY IN EUROPE. ITS INTRODUCTION INTO THE AMERICAN COLONIES. ITS CONNECTION WITH THE MASONRY OF TO-DAY.

It is not the province of this work to attempt to prove or disprove any of the existing claims as to the exact origin of the fraternity of Freemasons, yet, as a proper introduction to the history of this institution in Michigan, it is well to briefly review a few points in its early recorded history, as well as its first introduction into America. It is not the design to open a controversy with those who claim that Masonry dates back to the builders of the Egyptian pyramids, or to the building of King Solomon's Temple. A historian, in writing upon this subject says:

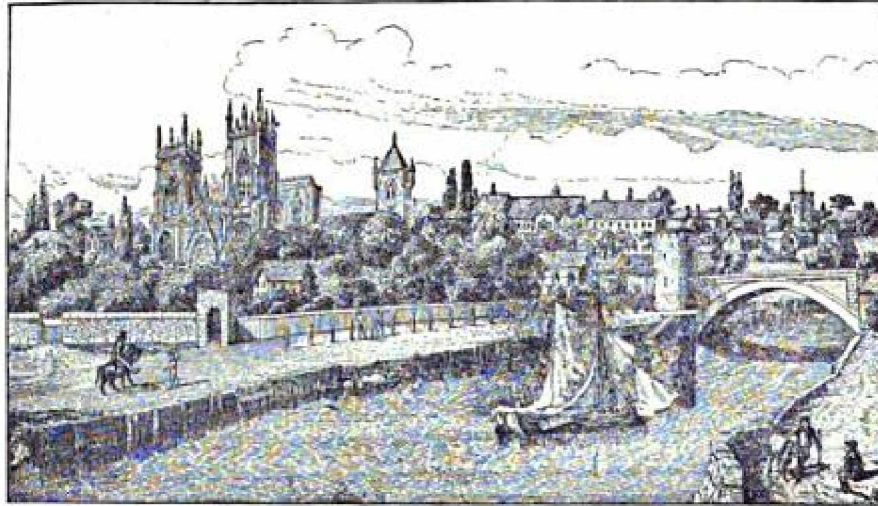
"The mysteries of the Egyptians, passing through Moses to the Jewish people, afterwards disseminated among the Greeks and Romans, were, among the latter, introduced in part into the College of Builders, instituted by Numa Pompilius in the year 715, before our era." He further says: "Many of the corporations of builders who were with the Roman Legions in the countries bordering on the Rhine were sent by the Emperor Claude, in the year 43, into the British Isles, to protect the Romans against the incursions of the Scots. Wherever the legions established intrenched camps, the Masonic Corporation erected cities, more or less important. It is thus that York, called by the Romans, *Eboracum* and subsequently celebrated in the history of Freemasonry, became one of the first that acquired importance and elevation to the rank of a Roman city."

The Roman possession of Britain transformed the inhabitants thereof, and many of the customs and practices of the conquering nation were adopted by the people of that subjugated land. It is without doubt true, that the "Colleges of Builders," introduced by the Romans, became, in England and Scotland, the "Societies of Freemasons" that existed in those countries for a long time after the Roman invasion.

William J. Hughan, of England, one of the best known masonic writers in the world, in writing upon early Freemasonry, says:

"Believing as we do that the present association of Freemasonry is an outgrowth of the Building Corporations and Guilds of the Middle Ages, as also the lineal descendant and sole representative of the early Secret Masonic Sodalities, it appears to us that their ancient laws and charges are specially worthy of preservation, study and reproduction." Again he says: "Grand Lodges are a modern outgrowth of operative Freemasonry, the first of which was instituted in the metropolis of England, On the Festival of St. John the Baptist, A. D., 1717, and was the vigorous offspring of four old Lodges, two of which exist to this day."

It has long been maintained by the most profound English students and writers upon Masonry, that the first Grand Lodge of Freemasons was established at York, by a charter granted by King Athelstan to his brother, Prince Edwin, in the year 926, and that this Prince became the first Grand Master out of York. The Grand Lodge then established continued in operation for about eight hundred years.



York England, A. D. 926

One of the claims of the craft, in those ages, was the right of the requisite number of Masons, wherever they might chance to be sojourning, to combine themselves together into a Lodge, adopt such by-laws as were suited to their government, and, without any authority of warrant from a higher source, to practice the principles and disseminate the benefits of Masonry according to their own judgment. After the establishment of the Grand Lodge of York, Grand Lodges were formed in Scotland and Ireland, and they were in perfect accord with the one at York upon the matter of the protection and well being of operative masons engaged in the practice of their craft. From the writings of a prominent masonic author, we learn:

"Freemasonry, during the latter part of the seventeenth century, decreased to such an extent that in 1703, but four Lodges existed in the city of London, and that throughout Great Britain at that time none other were known to the members, who, reduced to the smallest number, attended the meetings of these. In fact, with the completion of St. Paul's Cathedral, the city of London was considered rebuilt, and the occupation of the operative Masons seemed to have been brought to a close; while the Accepted Masons, having obtained the object of their desire in the restoration of Monarchy, neglected the communion they had previously kept up with the operative members of the institution. Hence we find, that in the year 1703, the Lodge of St. Paul, so named because the Operative Masons engaged in the erection of the Cathedral, held their Lodge in a building situated in the church-yard or grounds thereof—passed an important resolution, the object of which was to augment the members of the fraternity, and to give to the masonic institution some of its former importance in public estimation, viz:

Resolved, That the privileges of Masonry shall no longer be confined to Operative Masons, but be free to men of all professions, provided that they are regularly approved and initiated into the fraternity.

This important decision changed entirely the face of the society and transformed it into what we find it to-day; but many difficulties had to be removed, and many years of probation had to be passed, before this form of its workings could be successfully adopted.

This was owing, first, to the want of union among the four Lodges; second, to the exceedingly disreputable character which, for many years, had attached to the Society—it having degenerated from an influential and privileged institution to little better than a pot-house companionship, with now and then a proud few who remembered its glories of other days; but, perhaps, above all, the determined opposition of the Grand Master, Sir Christopher Wren, the architect of the New City of London, to the spirit of the innovating resolution. This opposition he maintained until his death; so that it was not until after that event, which occurred in 1716, that the four Lodges which still existed, more in name than in fact, felt themselves at liberty to assemble their membership with the primary object of electing a new Grand Master, but more to detach themselves from all connection with the Lodge at York, that had for fifty years enjoyed but a nominal existence, and to put into active operation the decision involved in the resolution of 1703."

In February, 1717, the four old Lodges mentioned in above extract met at the Apple Tree Tavern, in Charles Street Convent Garden, London, with some other old Masons, and after duly considering the matter, resolved to resume the quarterly communications of the officers of the Lodges; to hold an annual feast, and to choose a Grand Master from among themselves.

Edward T. Shultz, masonic writer, in writing upon this matter, says:

"Before dinner, the oldest Master of a Lodge, presiding, proposed a list of proper candidates, when Anthony Sayer, gentleman, by a majority of hands, was selected as Grand Master of Masons, and was forthwith invested with the badges of office by the oldest Mason and installed; Mr. Jacob Samball, carpenter, and Captain Joseph Elliott, were selected as the Grand Wardens, and thus was instituted the Grand Lodge of England.

Grand Master Sayer commanded the Masters and Wardens of Lodges to meet the Grand Officers every quarter in communication, at the place appointed in his summons, and prohibited the craft thereafter from forming Subordinate Lodges under the "inherent"

claim, but required that such bodies should only be organized by a warrant duly issued by the Grand Lodge—as then and there organized.

On the following assembly and feast, St. John's day, 1718, George Payne, Esq., was elected Grand Master of Masons, who also recommended the strict observances of the quarterly communications, and desired the brethren to bring to the Grand Lodge any old writings and records concerning Masons and Masonry, in order to show the usages of ancient times, and this year several old copies of the Gothic Constitutions were produced and collated. The wish expressed at the Grand Feast for collecting old manuscripts, appears to have been preparatory to the compiling and publishing a code of "Masonic Institutions" for the government of the Grand Lodge, and which duty was assigned to Dr. James Anderson and the Rev. John Theophilus Desaguliers, both gentlemen of learning and distinction.

Their work was submitted to committees at various sessions of the Grand Lodge, and after much discussion, many amendments and additions, were finally approved and adopted by the Grand Lodge. So that at the annual assembly and feast at St. John's day, 1722, Doctor Anderson presented his "New Book of Constitutions" in print, the first Masonic work ever issued in that form.

The fraternity expressed their lasting obligations to Grand Master Payne for his zeal as Grand Master, in introducing brethren of noble rank into the Society, who had done honor to the craft by their countenance and example. The number of Lodges began rapidly to increase, and the Grand Lodge entered upon a brilliant career of success and usefulness. Her "provincial Grand Masters" and "Book of Constitutions," soon floated through commerce to all parts where English speaking people resided in any considerable numbers. And in the short space of twenty-five years, the Grand Lodge of England had spread the new Freemasonry in a manner little less than miraculous, into nearly every portion of the civilized world."

It was not more than ten or twelve years after the re-organization of the fraternity in 1717, that it was introduced into America. Brother Benjamin Franklin's paper, the "*Pennsylvania Gazette*" on December 8, 1730, published in Philadelphia, contained notices concerning "the erection of several Lodges of Freemasons in the Province." On June fifth of that year, the first recorded authority, emanating from the Grand Lodge, to plant the institution in America, was contained in the Deputation making Daniel Cox, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master for the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, in America. There is not the slightest doubt about the genuineness of this deputation. It read as follows:

Sic Subscribitur.
(L. S.)

NORFOLK, G. M.

To all and every our Right Worshipful, Worshipful and loving Brethren now residing or who may hereafter reside in the Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, His Grace, THOMAS, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, Norfolk and Norwich, Baron Mowbray, Howard Segrave, Brewse of Gower, Fitz Allen, Warren, Clan Oswald, este Maltravers, Greystock, Furnival Verdon, Lovelot, Strango of Blackmere, and Howard of Castle Rising, after the Princes of the Royal Blood, first Duke Earl and Baron of England, Chief of the illustrious family of the Howards, Grand Master of the free and accepted Masons of England, *Sendeth Greeting:*

Whereas application has been made unto us by our Right Worshipful and well beloved Brother, Daniel Cox, of New Jersey, Esqr., and by several other Brethren, free and accepted Masons, residing and about to reside in the said Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, that we would be pleased to nominate and appoint a Provincial Grand Master of the said Provinces: Now know ye, that we have nominated, ordained, constituted and appointed, and do by these presents nominate, ordain, constitute and appoint, our Right Worshipful and well beloved Brother, the said Daniel Cox, Provincial Grand Master of the said Provinces of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, with full Power and Authority to nominate and appoint his Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens for the space of two years from the feast of St. John the Baptist now next ensuing, after which time it is our will and pleasure, and we do hereby ordain that the Brethren who do now reside, or who may hereafter reside, in all or any of said Provinces shall and they are hereby empowered every other year on the feast of St. John the Baptist to elect a Provincial Grand Master, who shall have the power of nominating and appointing his Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens. And we do hereby empower our said Provincial Grand Master and the Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens for the time being, for us and in our place and stead to constitute the Brethren (free and accepted Masons) now residing or who shall hereafter reside in those parts, into one or more regular Lodge or Lodges, as he shall think fit, and as often as occasion will require. He, the said Daniel Cox, and the Provincial Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens for the time being taking special care that all and every member of any Lodge or Lodges so to be constituted have or shall be made regular Masons, and that they do cause all and every the Regulations contained in the printed Book of Constitutions, except so far as they have been altered by the Grand Lodge at their Quarterly Meetings, to be kept and observed, and also all such other Rules and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted to him or them by us, or Nath'l Blackerly, Esquire, our Deputy Grand Master, or the Grand Master or his Deputy for the time being, and that he, the said Daniel Cox, our Provincial Grand Master of the said Provinces, and the Provincial Grand Master for the time being, or his Deputy, do send to us or our Deputy Grand Master and to the Grand Master of England or his Deputy for the time being annually an account in writing of the number of Lodges so constituted, with the names of the several members of each particular Lodge, together with such other matters and things as he or they shall think fit to be communicated for the prosperity of the Craft. And lastly, we will and require that our said Provincial Grand Master, and the Grand Master for the time being or his deputy, do annually cause the Brethren to keep the feast of St. John the Evangelist, and dine together on that day, or (in case any accident should happen to prevent their dining together on that day) on any other day near that time, as the Provincial Grand Master for the time being shall judge most fit, as is done here, and at that time more particularly and at all Quarterly Communications he do recommend a General Charity to be established for the Relief of poor Brethren of the said Province.

Given under our hand and seal of office at London, this fifth day of June, 1730, and of Masonry 5730."

It has been claimed that Brother Cox never exercised the authority conferred in this deputation, but there is evidence that he did so in at least one case, and he doubtless did in others, the record of such action not being preserved. A letter is in existence, that was written by Henry Bell, of Lancaster, Pa., to Doctor Cadwallader of Philadelphia, dated November 17, 1754, in which the following words are used:

As you well know, I was one of the originators of the first Masonic Lodge in Philadelphia. A party of us used to meet at the Tun Tavern in Water Street, and sometimes opened a Lodge there. Once in the fall of 1730, we formed a design of obtaining a Charter for a regular Lodge, and made application to the Grand Lodge of England for one, but before receiving it, we heard that Daniel Cox, of New Jersey, had been appointed by that Grand Lodge as Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. We therefore applied to him, and our request was granted."

An old ledger used by "St. John's Lodge," Philadelphia, from 1731 to 1738, which has been preserved, contains accounts which prove that Lodge to have been in existence in 1730.

The issue of Brother Franklin's paper for June 26, 1732, contains the following:

"Saturday last, (June 24th,) being St. John's day, the Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Society of FREE and ACCEPTED MASONS was held at the Sun (Tun) Tavern in Water Street, when after a handsome entertainment, the Worshipful W. ALLEN, Esquire, was unanimously chosen *Grand Master* of this Province for the year ensuing, who was pleased to appoint Mr. Wm. Pringle, Deputy Grand Master; Wardens chosen for the ensuing year were THOMAS BOUDE and BENJAMIN FRANKLIN."



THE OLD TUN TAVERN. Philadelphia,
in which the First Lodge of Freemasons was organized in North America

April 30, 1733, a deputation was granted by Anthony, Lord Viscount Montague, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, to Henry Price, of Boston, appointing him Provincial Grand Master of New England and Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging. The following is a copy of that deputation:

MONTAGUE (L. S.) G. M.

To all and every Our Right Worshl Worshipful and Loving Brethren now Residing or who may hereafter Reside in New England,

The Rt. Honble and Rt. Worshl Anthony Lord Viscount Montague, Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons of England,
Sendeth Greeting:

Whereas application has been made unto us by our Rt. Worshl and well Beloved Brother *Mr. Henry Price* in behalf of himself and several other Brethren now Residing in New England aforesaid Free and Accepted Masons, that we would be pleased to nominate and appoint a Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons in New England aforesaid.

NOW KNOW YE That we have Nominated, Ordained, Constituted and appointed and do by these Presents Nominate, Ordain, Constitute, and appoint Our said Worshl and well Beloved Brother Mr. Henry Price, Provincial Grand Master of New England aforesaid and Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging with full power and authority to nominate and appoint his Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens, and we do also hereby empower the said Mr. Henry Price for us and in Our place and Stead, to Constitute the Brethren (Free and Accepted Masons) now Residing or shall hereafter reside in these parts, into one or more regular Lodge or Lodges, as he shall think fit, and often as occasion shall require. He the said Mr. Henry Price, taking especial care that all and every member of any Ledge or Lodges so to be Constituted have been or shall be made Regular Masons, and that they do cause all and every the Regulations Contained in the Printed Book of Constitutions (except so far as they have been altered by the Grand Lodge at their (Quarterly meetings) to be kept and observed, and also all such other Rules and Instructions as shall from time to time be transmitted to him by us or by Thomas Batson Esquire, Our Deputy Grand Master, or the Grand Master or his Deputy for the time being, and that He the said Mr. Henry Price or his Deputy do send to us or Our Deputy Grand Master and to the Grand Master of England or his Deputy for the time being Annually, an acct in writing of the number of Lodges so Constituted with the

names of the several Members of each Particular Lodge, together with such other matters and things as he or they shall think fit to Communicate for the Prosperity of the Craft.

And Lastly we will and Require that our said Provincial Grand Master of New England do Annually cause the Brethren to keep the feast of St. John the Evangelist, and Dine together on that Day, or (in case any accident should happen to prevent their Dining together on that Day) on any other day near that time as he shall judge most fit as is done here and that at all Quarterly Communications, he do recommend a General Charity to be Established for the Relief of Poor Brethren in these parts.

Given under our Hand and Seal of Office at London the Thirtieth Day of April 1733, and of Masonry 5733.

By the Grand Master's Command,

Thos. Batson, D. G. M.

G. Rooke, S. G. W.

J. Smythe, J. G. W.

HENRY PRICE.



Henry Price was born in London, England, in the year 1697 and came to America about the year 1723, being then about twenty-six years of age. No trace of him appears in Boston prior to 1732, in which year he brought a suit in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in Boston, and he is described in the writ as "Henry Price of Boston, etc., Taylor." From this it is evident that he must have been established in business there as early as 1730 or 1731. In 1733, Governor Jonathan Bilcher appointed him Cornet in his troop of Guards, with the rank of Major, and from that time he was known as Major Price.

Price carried on his business for some time at the sign of the Brazen Head, on Cornhill.

In 1736 he formed a partnership with one Francis Beteilhe, who was a shopkeeper, while Price carried on the tailoring department. This co-partnership continued until 1740. About 1739 it appears that Price gave up the tailoring, for after this he and his partner are described as shopkeepers. In 1741 he assumed sole control of the business, and carried it on for some time at the corner of Pond and Newberry streets, now Bedford and Washington streets. This was then in the south part of Boston. Price possessed a large lot of land on the southerly side of what is now Bedford street, upon which were a brick store and a dwelling-house, while part of the premises was improved as a garden.

In 1740 he purchased, for £1,000, a lot of land with buildings thereon, situated "at the lower end of the Broad street, wherein the Exchange or Town House stands, leading down to the Governor's Dock."

At the time he purchased, there was a wooden building upon it. In the spring of 1744 he commenced a brick building, which was completed during the summer, and before November; and upon his application, the selectmen gave him permission to erect a sign post in King street, opposite his store. He removed here with his family, occupying the upper part as a dwelling-house, and the lower part as a store. This was the usual manner of occupying buildings used for stores in those days. The firm business not only included the mechanical labor of tailoring, but also the business of what is now known as a merchant tailor, and, in addition, the sale of cloths, silks, ribbons and similar articles of merchandise. This business, as a merchant or shopkeeper, he carried on alone from 1741 to 1750, when he retired. It does not appear that after this he was engaged in any occupation, and from the great amount of real estate which he possessed it is improbable that he was.

In the fall of 1737 he was married to Miss Townsend, who died in the summer of 1751, and May 25, 1752, he was again married to Mary Tilden, of Boston. She died in 1759 or 1760, and on "September ye 17, 1771," he was again married to Lydia Randall.

His estate at Townsend was large, embracing several farms, with buildings, mills, mill privileges, mechanical shops, wood-lots and hundreds of acres. Here he lived quietly, and enjoyed his increasing years. Age prevented his taking any part in the contest with Great Britain, which broke out into Revolution in 1775. He was of course interested in its progress. In a conveyance, made May 14, 1779, he adds after the date and year, the following: "and third year of the independence of the United States of America." This is the only evidence which has come to hand, showing his sentiments upon the conflict then impending. His active sympathies were undoubtedly with the straggling colonies, as at that time no man would have acknowledge independence, if his feelings had been friendly to the Crown.

About the 14th of May, 1780, while using an axe in splitting rails, it glanced and struck him in the abdomen, inflicting a severe and fatal wound. The most serious consequences were apprehended. His last will and testament were prepared immediately, and executed on the 15th. This document gives a clear idea of his business character. It was made when Major Price was upwards of eighty years of age, while suffering from pain, in view of an early dissolution, and it exhibits the clearness of his intellect and the admirable business traits which had enabled him to amass a large fortune. It especially shows what his religious character was; the possession of three pews in meeting houses not of his faith and of his church evince the strong sympathy he had for religious instruction, and the aid he afforded for its support.

Major Price languished until the 20th of May, when he died at his homestead at Townsend, aged eighty-three years. He left an estate of great value, but which was afterwards much reduced by lawsuits, insecurity of his titles to real estate, and by the general depression resulting from the war of the Revolution upon all property in the New States.

The last words of the inscription on his tombstone are, "*An honest man, the noblest work of God.*"

In the next two or three years following the appointment of Brother Price as Grand Master, considerable correspondence passed between him and Brother Benjamin Franklin, Grand Master in Pennsylvania, from which it appears a strong friendship was formed between these two distinguished brothers. The following is a facsimile of the autograph attached to one of the letters that Brother Franklin wrote at this time.



Grand Master Price organized the *St. John's Grand Lodge* at Boston, and granted warrants for instituting Lodges in the different colonies, and from that time, the spread of Masonry was rapid in this country.

We have given the two earliest deputations of Masonic authority in this country. There is yet one more which should be of interest to the fraternity in Michigan for whom this work is prepared, as it forms the connecting link which joins Michigan Masonry of to-day with the Masonry of colonial times, and through that connection, with the Grand Lodge of England. On **June 9th, 1753**, a deputation was granted by John Proby, Baron of Carysford, in the Kingdom of Ireland, Grand Master of England, **appointing George Harison, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master of the Province of New York**. This deputation appears on another page at a later place in this work. December 26th, of that year, he was installed and proclaimed by his predecessor, Brother Francis Geolet. The New York Mercury of December 31, 1753, contains the following notice of this event:

"On Thursday last at a Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Worshipful Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, a Commission from the Honorable John Proby, Baron of Carysford, in the Kingdom of Ireland, Grand Master of England, appointed George Harison, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master, was solemnly published, we hear, to the universal satisfaction of all the brethren present, after which, it being the festival of St. John the Evangelist, service at Trinity Church. The order in which they proceeded was as follows: First, walked the Sword Bearer, carrying a drawn sword; then four Stewards, with white maces, followed by the Treasurer and Secretary, who bore each a crimson damask cushion, on which lay a gilt bible, and the Book of Constitutions; after these came the Grand Warden and the Wardens; then came the Grand Master himself, bearing a truncheon and other badges of his office, followed by the rest of the Brotherhood, according to their respective ranks—Masters, Fellow Crafts, and Apprentices, to about the number of fifty, all clothed with their jewels, aprons, white gloves and stockings. The whole ceremony was concluded with the utmost decorum, under a discharge of guns from some vessels in the harbor, and made a genteel appearance. We hear they afterwards conferred a generous donation of fifteen pounds from the public stock of the Society, to be expended in clothing the poor children belonging to our Chanty school; and made a handsome private contribution for the relief of indigent prisoners. In the evening, by the particular request of the brethren, a comedy, called 'The Conscious Lovers,' was presented at the Theatre in Nassau Street to a very crowded audience. Several pieces of vocal music, in praise of the Fraternity were performed between the Acts. An Epilogue, suitable to the occasion, was pronounced by Mrs. Hallam, with all the graces of gesture, and propriety of elocution, and met with universal and loud applause."

Grand Master Harison officiated for eighteen consecutive years, and during that time issued warrants for the institution of many Lodges, and under his administration Masonry made rapid advance.

He established several new Lodges in the City of New York, others in Albany and Poughkeepsie, in that state, several in Connecticut, as well as **one in what was then on the extreme western frontier, the City of Detroit**, and from which has spring that noble army of nearly forty thousand who now worship at Masonic Altars in Michigan.

We are now nearing the time when Masonry in America was no longer to be confined to a few of the colonies near the seaboard. It was to be a co-laborer with the white man in opening up, developing and civilizing the great west.

Previous to the year 1764, a few Lodges in the immediate vicinity of Boston, New York and Philadelphia constituted the whole of organized Masonry in America. As civilization begins its unceasing march westward, we find Freemasonry keeping full pace with it, and wherever a center of population begins to develop, we find Masonry planting its banners and lending its helpful influence in elevating humanity, and cementing more closely the bond that binds man to his fellow-man.

ZION LODGE, DETROIT.

FIRST ORGANIZATION—THE CANADA WARRANT. THE STRUGGLES AND TRIUMPHS OF A CENTURY.

The site where Detroit stands was first visited by the French in 1610. In 1701 Detroit was founded by M. DeLaCadillac, under the government of France, and remained under that government for fifty- nine years. In 1760,

the English troops having captured Canada, Major Rogers with his command took possession of Detroit, and the English flag took the place of that of France. Campbell's History of Michigan says, "A large part of this force consisted of several companies of the 60th, or Royal American Regiment, officered chiefly by American gentlemen from New York and other Eastern colonies."

A treaty of peace between England and France was signed at Paris, February 10, 1763, and thereafter England retained possession of the military posts in Michigan. May 6th of that year, the celebrated Indian chief Pontiac, commanding the allied tribes, laid siege to Detroit and the garrison was closely beleaguered for six months. In the following year, 1764, General Bradstreet arrived there and strengthened the post, and concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians.

Some of the officers of the 60th Regiment, heretofore mentioned, being masons, they, with others residing there became desirous of meeting together as such, and cultivating the social relations of the order.

Under warrant of the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York

27 Apr 1764 – before 1794

They **petitioned Provincial Grand Master Harison, of New York, for a warrant to open at Detroit**, a Lodge of Master Masons.

The request was granted, and the following **warrant was issued by him on the 27th day of April, A. D., 1764.**

TO ALL AND EVERY OUR WORSHIPFUL AND LOVING BRETHREN:

Wee, GEORGE HARISON, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in the Province of New York in America, send Greeting:

*KNOW YE, that, reposing special Trust and Confidence in our Worshipful and well-beloved Brother Lieu JOHN CHRISTIE, of the 60th Regiment, Wee do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint him, the said John Christle, to be Master of a Lodge of Masons, **Number one, to be held at Detroit** under whatever name the said Master and his officers shall please to distinguish it; and Wee do also appoint Sampson Fleming, Senior Warden, and Josias Harper Junr Warden of the said Lodge by Virtue of the Power and Authority vested in me by a deputation bearing date in London the ninth day of June, A. D., One Thousand Seven Hundred and fifty-three, A.L.. Five Thousand Seven Hundred and fifty-three, from the Right Worshipful John Proby, Baron of Carysford, in the county of Wicklow, in the Kingdom of Ireland, the then Grand Master of England, Appointing us Provincial Grand Master of New York. And Wee do hereby authorize the said JOHN CHRISTIE to make Masons as also to do and execute all things Lawful in Masonry, he taking especial care that the Members of his said Lodge do Observe and keep the Rules, Orders Regulations and Instructions contained in our constitutions and their man By-laws, together with all such other Rules, Orders, Regulations and Instructions as shall be given us, and paying out of the first money he shall receive for Initiation Fees to me at New York, Three pounds three shilling Sterling by me applied to the use of the Grand Charity here or Elsewhere,*

*L. S. Given under Our Hand and Seal of Masonry at New York this
Twenty-seventh day of April, A. D. One Thousand Seven Hundred
and sixty-four, and in the year of Masonry Five Thousand Seven
Hundred and Sixty-four.*

*Witness, PETER MIDDLETON.
No. 448 of the Register of England and No. 1 of Detroit.*

Thus we see that a little more than thirty years after its organized introduction into America, Masonry was planted in Michigan. This was a very early period in the history of this commonwealth; when the entire peninsulas now constituting this beautiful state, were an unbroken wilderness. Civilization had planted its banders only in two or three scattered places in this territory. Detroit, that beautiful city with its 300,000 inhabitants, its bustling activity, its wealth and culture, was then simply a frontier military post and headquarters for Indian trading in the northwest.

Michigan, at this time, for military purposes, was a part of Canada, and Detroit was a British military post, far beyond the frontier. All of what is now known as Western New York, Northern Ohio and Upper Canada, was then wilderness. Along the Detroit River, on both sides, there were, according to the best authorities, some three or four hundred French families, representing two thousand to twenty- five hundred inhabitants, but Detroit proper contained about five hundred inhabitants, living in seventy to eighty log houses, all closely huddled together and surrounded by a stockade about twenty-five feet high and twelve hundred in circumference.

The Ottawa, Pottawatamie and Wyandotte Indians occupied the banks of the Detroit River above and below, and they were united, for offense and defense, under the dangerous leadership of the noted and powerful chieftain, Pontiac. The white people were mainly French, with a few Scotch and English from Canada. Nearly all subsisted by the fur trade.

It was in such soil and amid such environments that the seeds of masonry were first planted in Michigan.

Doctor Foster Pratt, in his sketch of early Masonry, says:

"Local historians mention the presence in Detroit of the "60th" or Royal American Regiment, or detachments of it, from 1760 to 1767—four years before and three years after the Lodge was formed—but do not state how much, if any, longer it remained stationed there.

Judge Campbell's history says: "The officers of the 60th seemed to have been much better qualified to deal with the Indians than some of their associates." "The officers of the 60th were generally well thought of in the country. * * * * "Captain Donald Campbell of the 60th was the first commandant."

It should be borne in mind that the "60th"—men and officers—was American. Other troops and officers stationed here were English. Naturally enough the American troops, as compared with others, understood the people better, had sympathies and interests more in common with them, liked them better and for good reasons, were better liked by them in return. This friendly and fraternal feeling between the "60th" and the people of Detroit becomes a factor of some importance in our Masonic History.

The circumstances attending the formation of Lodge No. 1 at Detroit, seem to indicate that its warrant was obtained through the influence and agency of the officers of the "60th," who, being "New York Gentlemen," undoubtedly had masonic acquaintance and influence in that city. The same circumstances also raise the question whether it was a "military" or "local" lodge?

"Military Lodges" were forbidden by English G. L. Regulations to admit or make masons of any but "military men of rank"—i. e., above the grade of privates. Residents of stations and others not in the army were excluded. This was, many times, a wise and prudent rule, both in its military and masonic aspects; but its enforcement was not always necessary. This restriction was distinctly expressed in all military warrants given by their Provincial Deputies. Indeed, there is abundant evidence that some "Military Lodges" with English troops serving in the American colonies, prior to the Revolution, did not obey the rule. The sanction given by the Provincial Deputies to this departure from a rule, rigidly enforced elsewhere, indicates that they were permitted, in this matter, as in others, the exercise of a sound discretion.

The Worshipful Master named in the Detroit Warrant, is "Lieut. John Christie, of the 60th Regiment;" but the warrant contains no other language that gives the lodge, or indicates that it had, a military character. Whether "Sampson Fleming, Senior Warden and Josias Harper, Junior Warden" were soldiers or citizens is not indicated, and we do not now know. None but "military men of rank" being permitted, by English regulations, to be members or officers of a "Military Lodge," (if this was such a lodge), why should not the "ranks" of the Wardens be stated in the warrant as well as that of the Worshipful Master? The inference seems to be that they were residents in civil life, and not "military men."

Of the work of Zion Lodge under this warrant of 1674 (sic - 1764), no record remains, neither is it known at this day that the lodge worked continuously up to the year 1794, at which time the present complete record of the lodge begins. History and tradition are alike silent upon this matter. **It is highly probable that the lodge ceased work sometime previous to that date.**

Under the Grand Lodge Upper Canada at Quebec

7 Sep 1794 - 1806

In 1794, Michigan being held and claimed by England as a part of Upper Canada, what more natural than that the masons of Detroit, desiring the privileges of a lodge, should apply to the Grand Lodge of Canada, then fully organized, for authority under which to work. A number of zealous masons therefore petitioned the Grand Lodge of Canada and on September 7th, A. D., 1794, the following warrant was issued by that Grand Lodge.

THOMAS AINSLIE, D. Grand Master.
THOMAS DODD, S. G. W. JOHN LYNCH, J. G. W.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

We, the Right Worshipful THOMAS AINSLIE, Esq., Collector of his Majesty's Customs, Lieu tenant-Colonel of the British Militia of the City of Quebec, etc., and Deputy Grand Master of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, (according to the old constitution granted by His Royal Highness Prince EDWIN at York, Anno Domini nine hundred twenty and six) in Canada and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging:

KNOW YE, By the authority in us vested, by His Royal Highness Prince EDWIN, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and of the Most Illustrious Order of St. Patrick, Major General of His Majesty's Forces, etc., Grand Master in his absence, that we do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, viz: The Worshipful JAMES DONALDSON, one of our MASTER MASONS; the Worshipful EDWARD BYRN, his Senior Warden, and the Worshipful FINDLY CAMPBELL, his Junior Warden, to form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, aforesaid, at or in the City of Detroit, in Upper Canada, upon the first Monday of every Calendar month, and on all seasonable times and lawful occasions; and in the said Lodge, (when duly congregated,) to admit and make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world.

And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, JAMES DONALDSON, EDWARD BYRN AND FINDLY CAMPBELL, (with the consent of the members of their Lodge) to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this Warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, etc., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose and install their successors, etc., etc., etc. Such installations to be upon (or near) every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge, forever: Providing the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established Rules and Regulations of the Craft; paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the R. W. Grand Lodge of Canada; conforming to the Laws and Regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication therewith; otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of our Grand Lodge, in Quebec, this seventh day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

(Note. — This Warrant is registered in the Grand Lodge, Volume I, Letter S.)

Under the authority contained in this warrant, the brethren met in the house of Brother James Donaldson and organized Zion Lodge No. 10. Authentic and recorded history really commences on this date. The first record of this lodge, and it is the first record of a Masonic Lodge in the west, is here presented in exact facsimile, reduced a little in size.

Detroit 14th Decemb: 1794

Zion Lodge N^o 10 — Under the sanction of the
Grand Lodge of Canada Met in due form at the house
of B.^r James Donaldson
Worshipful B.^r Byrn in the Chair
B.^r Donaldson — S.^r W.^r
B.^r Campbell — S.^r W.^r
B.^r Johnson — Tyler
B.^r Patterson — Treasurer
B.^r A. Donaldson — Secretary

"By Virtue of warrant the Worshipful B.^r Byrn Opened a
Grand Lodge for the Installation of B.^r James Donaldson, W.^r M.
of Zion Lodge N^o 10. on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of
Canada

The W.^r M.^r Donaldson was regularly Installed and Homaged
Said Grand Lodge was closed and again, to Duels —

The Worshipful Master James Donaldson Called the Craft
to order and opened an Entered apprentice Lodge
Over B.^r Nieland not having the warrant Landmarked
Was put thro the first degree of Masonry —

Petitions was also read from Joseph Douglas and John
Munroe of the Royal Artillery Recommended by B.^r B.^r
Campbell, Praying to become Members to the Ancient and
Honourable Society of free and accepted Masons

The Brethren present agreed, to celebrate the festival of St. John
the Evangelists day 27th December

The Lodge was closed at Ten O'clock in Love and harmony

Thus reads the earliest Masonic record in the northwest. From this time until the year 1821, the history of Zion Lodge is the history of Masonry in Michigan. In view of this fact, many details are presented in the history of this lodge, which might, were there many other lodges working at that time, have been omitted. They are given to show the masonic zeal which animated the hearts of those pioneers in masonry, the difficulties under which they labored, and to show the contrast between the facilities enjoyed by those early brethren and those of our own days.

The second meeting of this lodge was held on December 27th, 1794, and St. John's Day was celebrated, as shown by the following record:

"The Worshipful Master called to order and opened a Master Masons Lodge when our W. Brother John Askwith was Hailed from Modern to ancient Masonry. The Masters Lodge Closed, and Opened as an Entered Apprentice Lodge under which the Brethren Present Dined Sumtuously together and spent The Evening according to Ancient Customs. The Lodge was closed at 10 o'clock in love and Harmony."

The first work done by Zion Lodge under this Canada Charter was on January 5, 1795, when Joseph Douglas, of the Royal Artillery, received the first degree. Two petitions were received at that meeting, By-Laws were read, adopted and signed, and Zion Lodge may be said to have fully entered upon its career of prosperity.

On the 6th of April of that year, the following action is recorded

"It was Agreed by the unanemously (sic) Consent of all the Brethren Present, to carry on Correspondence with the Grand Lodge of Canada Annually on the 24th of June, being the Most Seasonable time of the year for that purpose."

The following action was also taken regarding petitions and balloting:

"It was agreed by the Members present, that every person Wishing to become a member of this Lodge shall be Regularly balloted for, and if one black bean only be given against him, the Brother who gives it must give his reasons before the Lodge; and if two black beans be given against him the two Brothers who gives against him, must give their Reasons in Private before the Master and the two Wardens, who is allowed to Judge whether the Reasons given be sufficient or not, and that at a future opportunity, and if three black beans be given against him, he is to be rejected."

The records shows names of absent brethren as well as those in attendance at the meetings of the Lodge, **and those absent must give acceptable excuses or pay a fine for non-attendance.** Regularly every year, upon the 24th of June and 27th of December, feasts of the Saints John were observed and officers installed, and the brethren "dined sumptuously together in celebrating all Grand Masters and absent Brethren." At such celebration of June 24th, 1795, the records go on to show that,

During the time of Mirth, Brother Curry arrived from Mackinac in the Detroit Sloop, and spent the remainder of the Evening with us. As Brother Donaldson has been at Extraordinary expense in providing a Dinner for the feast of St. John's the Baptist and as only Nine out of the Seventeen Brothers attended to Partake of Said Feast, the Brothers present are of opinion that the sum of Two pounds four Shillings York must be Taken out of the funds belonging to the Lodge, for the purpose of defraying said Feast, and that a further regulation be made the next Monthly lodge Night for future feasts.

At the next meeting it was agreed by unanimous consent that **all brethren should pay for their dinners on St. John's Day whether absent or present.**

Think of these semi-annual feasts, brethren of the present day, when several hundred of you at a time surround your banquet tables and partake of feasts such as were unknown a hundred years ago. Let your thoughts for a moment revert back to as small a number as nine observing every recurring St. Johns Day, and finding, amid their modest surroundings, the same pleasures and enjoyments which you have to-day. It is worthy of note that no matter what occurred to mar the pleasures of the evening's meeting, every record shows that "the lodge was closed at ten of the clock in perfect love and harmony."

On the 4th of July, 1796, the lodge instructed "Brother Treasurer Donaldson to present to the Grand Lodge under whom we are sanctioned a sum of two Guineas for the relief of indigent Brethren wherever found."

One week after that date, July 11, 1796, General Wayne's army took possession of Detroit and the stars and stripes floated over it for the first time. Zion Lodge, however, continued to work under the Canada warrant for ten years from this time.

In this same year the county of Wayne was set apart. It extended from the Cuyahoga River, (where Cleveland now stands) in Ohio, to the line now dividing Indiana and Illinois, and embraced all the subsequent Territory of Michigan, which included the present states of Michigan and Wisconsin, with a part of Ohio and Indiana. Detroit was the county seat.

On the 5th of December, 1796, the lodge decided that "the absence of Brother Ruland as Junior Warden, was considered by the lodge as a breach of the By-Laws and accordingly sentenced to pay a fine of two shillings, which rule should stand good in future toward all officers absenting themselves in like manner."

Members in those early days were somewhat derelict in the matter of paying dues, as well as those of the present day, as, on July 3rd, 1797, appears this record: "The years proceedings being now due to be reported to the Grand Lodge, it was considered whether the absent members should, for their arrearages, be accounted for at present by the body, and unanimously agreed to furnish from the body the necessary supply to expedite that report and hold the absent members answerable to this body."

Sept. 4th, 1797, Zion Lodge was asked to recommend certain brethren on the River Thames for a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but declined doing so, giving as reasons therefor, "Having no correspondence with that body, could not further assist them than by applying to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada from whom we have our authority and recommend them for a dispensation under our warrant for a certain time, liable to be revoked by us upon appearances of any bad usages and this upon a new request for that purpose." Evidently, Zion Lodge desired, to a certain extent, to exercise the rights and prerogatives of a Grand Lodge.

Differences of opinion among members of the lodge, whether on questions of money or other matters of difference, were almost invariably settled to the perfect satisfaction of both parties in the lodge. Such matters would be referred to a committee, who would carefully investigate the same, and from their report there was seldom an appeal.

The initiation fees in those days were divided up for different purposes, as shown by the following entry: "The body then proceeded to the initiation of James McDonnell, who, after being duly prepared, received the first degree of

masonry, paid the accustomed fees of two Guineas for installation, one dollar for use of the Grand Lodge and two shillings to the Tyler."

What would the brethren of to-day think of a lodge action like the following, which is recorded Jan. 1st, 1798.

Bro. East May absent witho^t pretence fined - 4/-
Bro. Everts — 8^c — 8^c — 8^c 2/-
Bro. Williams — 8^c — 8^c — 8^c 2/-
Bro. Ash — 8^c — 8^c — 8^c 2/-
Bro. Freeman — 8^c — 8^c — 8^c 4/-
Bro. W. Niff Mpage by Bro. Ruland Sick
Bro. Curry Absent when in Town — 2/-

The jurisdiction of Zion Lodge was not confined to Michigan, but extended over into Canada, and on some occasions action upon petitions was delayed because the passage of the river was dangerous. It was the practice of the brethren at that time, when persons were proposed for initiation, to require their attendance at the next regular meeting that they might be seen by the members before being balloted for. It was further the practice to require visiting brethren to contribute their share of the evening's expenses, but in 1799 the lodge resolved unanimously that "in future the expenses of all visiting brethren shall be paid out of the lodge box." From this time forward visitors were admitted without being obliged to help pay the expenses of the lodge.

In August, 1799, with their annual returns to Grand Lodge, the lodge again presented two Guineas for the relief of indigent brethren.

It is worthy of note that while this lodge regularly celebrated St. John's Day twice in each year, the records show that on each occasion the accounts connected with each celebration were regularly settled before the meeting adjourned. They also show that feasts for a great many years were held at B. Woodworth's Hotel, and that the prices were generally \$1.50 per person. They usually had an oration or a sermon and sometimes both.

Violators of civil and masonic law were sometimes summarily dealt with, as, notice the following extract from the records of October 6th, 1800. "From the complaint being offered by several brethren against Isaac Moses, absconded, who has defrauded them unbecoming a mason, he is unanimously expelled by the body and to be reported to the Grand Lodge."

In April, 1801, the lodge was asked to recommend certain brethren at Walden for a dispensation for a lodge at that place and the action on this request is recorded in these words:

Received the memorial from the brethren at Walden the purport of which is that they request we would assist them in obtaining the warrant, also to bestow our benevolences out of our fund. Unanimously agreed to recommend them as worthy and deserving Brothers but could not think of parting with money. Sent the Brethren at Walden copy of our resolve.

In 1801, it was "ordered on motion of Brother Scott and seconded by Brother Grover that a cocked hat be purchased by the Brethren for the use of the lodge, to be worn by the Worshipful Master." Imagine the Worshipful Master in 1895 wearing a cocked hat!

The two items of business most frequently recorded, aside from work in the degrees, consists of revising By-Laws and renting halls, these two being done almost annually.

In September, 1801, the lodge rented a new room for a place of meeting for the sum of \$30 per annum, and for a stove during the winter season, a further sum of \$7.50. On one occasion the lodge resolved to meet at ten o'clock in the morning of the 20th inst. *in full dress*, and go in procession to the new room where future meetings were to be held.

Immediately upon occupying this new room, Brother Schieffelin was authorized to purchase certain books on masonry for the use of the lodge, using his own judgment with respect to quality, number and price. This was the starting point for a library for Zion Lodge.

At the close of the year 1801, "The committee directed to audit the Lodge accounts, now report on investigation, there appears to be a balance in the Funds of Eighty-six pounds, Ten Shillings and Two Pence, New York Currency, and

outstanding debts to the amount of Twenty Seven Pounds, Fifteen shillings and Ten pence half penny." At this time two guineas were again donated to the Grand Lodge.

In June, 1802, the records say "Brother Robert Abbott being elected Master, 7th inst., for the ensuing six months, but his business calling him to the Indian Country and consequently not present to be installed, the present Master to be continued pro tempore."

During a year or two preceding 1803, there was considerable complaint about the difficulty of getting correspondence from the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada and at a meeting held on the second of May, 1803, the first action was taken looking to a severance of relations with that Grand Lodge, and the following record is made of such action:

"The Worshipful Master then read a letter received from the Grand Lodge, dated the 23rd February 1803, which was taken into consideration, when it was agreed to make the returns due, and write to the Grand Lodge, praying to be discontinued, and a **recommendation to obtain a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York**, and that for this purpose the Lodge will apply by Brother Schieffelin, who undertakes to procure the same."

On the fifth of September of the same year, the Lodge took further action looking to a transfer of its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of New York, the record of which action is as follows:

"The Lodge taking into consideration the situation we are placed in not only as it respects our distance from the Grand Lodge of Quebec but also our residing under another Government have thought proper upon mature consideration and reflection to make **application to the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York to obtain a renewal of No. 1 of Detroit**, formerly under their sanction, or to obtain a new warrant from them and to obtain this request they have appointed their well beloved Brother John Schieffelin to do and act for them therein, and likewise to pray that Brother Robert Abbott be Worshipful Master, John Dodemead, Senior Warden, and David Davis, Junior Warden. And that Brother Charles Jewett be appointed to install said officers, That Brothers William M. Scott, Abbott and Dodemead be a committee to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge and that the Secretary be ordered to furnish Brother Schieffelin with a copy of this minute for his instruction."

The committee appointed for that purpose prepared the following petition:

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL THE GRAND LODGE OF NEW YORK:

"The humble petition of the Brethren of Zion Lodge No. 10 of Detroit, Indiana Territory most respectfully sheweth. That your petitioners have long and sensibly experienced the great inconveniency they have labored under, arising from their local situation, far removed from any Grand Lodge of the United States, they have held their warrant under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of Quebec, Lower Canada. But finding it inconvenient to hold a regular correspondence under a foreign government, and from sincere attachment to the Government under which they exist, think it a duty incumbent on them to make Application to some lodge within their own Territories, and for this purpose they have selected the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New York. The object of our petition is, that the Worshipful Grand Brethren would upon mature consideration of our relative situation and circumstances, if they think it meet and convenient revive a warrant No. 1 of this place, now lying dormant, and formerly under sanction of their lodge. But if this cannot be accomplished, to grant a new warrant, and for this purpose confer with our beloved Brother Jonathan Schieffelin, who is commissioned to obtain the same, as will appear by the extract from the minutes, And Your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray that the honour of the craft may flourish in your hands."

Detroit 20th September, 1803.

It was nearly four years, however, before Zion Lodge finally severed its relations with the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada and again became a constituent of the Grand Lodge of New York. During these four years the Lodge continued its work as before that time, with no particularly stirring events to mar its harmony. On May 10th, 1804, the Lodge met in an emergent communication, and as recorded, "The Body then walked in procession carrying the warrant, Jewels, Tools and implements to our newly rented hall in the house of Brother John Dodemead."

After getting located in this new hall, the Lodge adopted this amendment to its By-Laws, as a means to secure a more regular attendance of its members:

"Any member, not in office, absenting himself from the Lodge the whole evening shall be fined the sum of two Dollars, or if absent one hour 50 Cents; the Master for absenting himself from the Lodge the whole night shall be fined the sum of four dollars, or, at the rate of one Dollar for each Hour that he may be absent after lodge hours; the Senior Warden Three Dollars or 70 Cents for each hour, the Junior Warden two Dollars and 50 Cents, or 62 ½ Cents for each hour; the Secretary and treasurer as the Junior Warden and the Senior and Junior Deacons as common members, excepting always the member absenting himself shall be able to offer such reason as the lodge shall deem sufficient."

Here is a curious resolution that was passed in January 1805:

"As there was a considerable sum of money in the funds Dormant, that part of it should be drawn for the Importation of a quarter Cask of Madura Wine, for the use of the Lodge, as the members had to pay an extravagant price for that article, when as by importation it would come cheaper and be better, the money made use of for that purpose could and would be returned from time to time by the members: The motion was seconded by the body, and the Secretary ordered to Draw upon the Treasurer for the amount, and Import the same from Montreal the ensuing Spring."

The Territory of Michigan was created by an act of Congress passed January 11, 1805, to take effect June 30, of that year, and William Hull was appointed Governor.

On June 11, of that year, the day before the arrival of the Governor and Judges, **almost the entire town was destroyed by fire**. The old city was mostly contained within the stockade before mentioned, and comprised from one hundred and fifty to two hundred buildings. Of this whole number, one small building near the river was the only one not burned. Outside the stockade, however, quite a number of buildings had been erected, and these were untouched by the fire, and among them places were found where the meetings of the Lodge could be held until better accommodations were provided.

Zion Lodge shared in the general loss incident to this fire. It was preparing to celebrate the coming St. John's day in a more conspicuous manner than before, and had issued invitations to Lodges 14 and 18, in Upper Canada to participate with them in the exercises of the day. Of course the fire effectually prevented the proposed celebration. The Lodge held a meeting at the house of a Mr. Lafontaine, on the day that had been fixed for the celebration, and installed the officers for the next six months. It was then removed to the house of Brother Abraham and resumed its work without the loss of a meeting. Its warrants and records were saved and thus it was enabled to continue meeting without interruption. The furniture having all been lost, Brother Abraham was ordered "to take the trouble of procuring for the use of our Lodge, *a strong chest with three locks and keys*, 4 benches with 3 of a large size to match, 2 *pedestals*, 3 large candlesticks, and a desk and pedestal for the Worshipful."

In November, 1805, another committee was appointed to **renew the petition to the Grand Lodge of New York**, which was not favorably acted upon when presented before.

On the twenty-fourth day of June, 1806, when the Lodge had assembled as usual to observe the feast of St. John, it was "unanimously resolved that this Lodge do sanction the **application of the Royal Arch Masons of this Lodge to obtain from the Grand Chapter at Albany a warrant for a chapter to be holden at Detroit**." Here was the start of Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan, further mention of which will be made later in this work.

Differences having arisen during this year, between Brothers McDougall and Smyth, over some accounts which they seemed unable to adjust between themselves, it was brought into the Lodge for settlement, and the committee to whom it was referred reported "that if any difference of account is now due by Brother Smyth to Brother McDougall for Beef, the latter is obliged to take it out in eating and drinking." The records are silent as to whether or not Brother McDougall *ate up* the balance of his account.

In May 1807, the Lodge had procured another new hall, and on the 30th of that month the members again "walked in procession, accompanied with proper music, carrying the Warrant, Jewels, Tools and Implements to our newly rented hall in the house of Brother John Palmer, where the worshipful delivered a very animated discourse appropriate to the occasion. The Worshipful informed the Brothers that he had just received an invitation from His Excellency, Brother Hull, requesting the favor of the officers and members of this Lodge and the Visiting brethren, after the labor is over, to call and take refreshment with him, which was unanimously accepted of." **General [William] Hull proved a true friend of Masonry and frequently took occasion to participate with them in their exercises.**

Warranted under the Grand Lodge of New York 3 Sep 1806 -

The time was now rapidly drawing near when the ardent wish of the brethren for a **warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York** was to be gratified. The records of the Grand Lodge of New York, on **Sept. 3, 1806**, say, "A petition from a number of brethren at Detroit, at present members of Zion Lodge, No. 1, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Quebec, praying for a warrant from this Grand Lodge and surrendering their former warrant, was read and granted."

This was in accordance with the repeated requests of Zion Lodge, but, owing to the delays incident to travel and transportation in those days, this warrant did not reach Detroit until the following summer. At a meeting held on June 1, 1807, the warrant not yet having been received, the following record appears:

"On motion of Brother Scott, who suggests that as a new Warrant from New York is daily expected, having been left by Mathew Elliott at Niagara and this being the evening for the election of officers for the ensuing six months, that the same brethren continue in office.

Resolved, that they be and are hereby re-elected; to the exception of Brother John Conner who agrees to do the office of Tyler, and Brother Comparet offers to perform the duties of Junior Deacon and Brother Smith those of Senior Warden, which is accepted by the Worshipful Master and the rest of the brethren."

On the sixth of July, 1807, the long wished for warrant from New York having been received, the Lodge met for the last time under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and closed up its business with that Body, and adopted the following:

"*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to draft an extract from the minutes and report to the Grand Lodge, together with all dues to the same, with our sincere acknowledgements for their brotherly love and affection toward us, and that Brother Scott, Brother Robert Abbott, and Brother McDougall be the Committee to prepare and forward the same with the utmost promptitude and diligence."

Having given a facsimile of the first record of Zion Lodge under the Canada warrant, it is proper that the closing part of the last record under that warrant be given in the same manner. This record will be found on the next page in Brother McDougall's handwriting.

On Motion, Resolved
that the outstanding debts now due this
Lodge as particularized in the 'Book of
Lodge Dues' be collected by the present
Secretary, who is hereby authorized
to pay the Balances due and to remit
the Grand Lodge dues as stated in said Book
so soon as the amount can be collected by
him, and the remaining sum in his hands
thereafter is hereby required to pay over
to the Secretary of Union Lodge Number One
as a Donation from this Lodge to said
Number One — The Master Masters
Lodge then closed and an Entered apprentices
immediately opened — The Entered apprentices
Lodge then closed as usual in perfect peace
and harmony, and Hands closed
for Ever — By Order of the Worshipful
Master and the Rest of the Brethren
Geo. C. McDougall
Secretary L. I. No. 1

This record marks the close of the second division of Zion's history, the first being its work under the original warrant of 1764, no written records of which remain. From this time, this Lodge assumes a new position, and is no longer subordinate to a foreign Grand Body. Hereafter, she is, in all respects, an American Lodge, with affiliation entirely in the Country in which she is located.

On the same day which terminated the allegiance of Zion Lodge to the Canada authority, the members thereof met and organized under the New York warrant, and, marking as it does, the beginning of the third division of the history of this Lodge, the records of this meeting under the new warrant are certainly entitled to a prominent place in the history of this lodge. They read as follows:

Detroit 6 July 1887

In Conformity to a dispensation granted
to the Worshipful William M. Scott
Esquire, Past Master of Lion Lodge No. 10.

By the most Worshipful The Honorable
De Witt Clinton Esquire Grand Master
of the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient
and Honorable Fraternity of Free & Accepted
Masons of the State of New York, according
to the old Constitutions regularly solemnly

established under the Auspices of Prince
Edwin at the City of York in Great Britain
in the year of Masonry 1926, in ample
form assembled -

The following Brethren regularly summoned
gave their attendance at a Hall prepared
for the Installation of Lion Lodge number
One, in the House of Brother John Palmer viz.

William M. Scott	} Esquires
James Abbott	
George M. Douglass	
Richard Smyth	
John Dede mead	

Br. Philip Lecuyer Esq.	Br. Jean Bapt. Carpentier
" John Palmer	" John Conner
" Leonard Brooks	" James Conner
" Joseph Emerson	" S. Townsend
" John Harvey Esq.	" James Forsyth
" Christopher Tuttle	" James Groo

The Lodge was then opened in the third Degree by the substitute of the Grand Master
 Br Wm Scott PM in the hall

- | | |
|-----------------------------|--|
| Philip Leeper Steward | Late Officers
& Members of
Lion Lodge
No. 10, under the
S.L. of Lion Lodge |
| Richard Smyth J. Warden | |
| John Dodemead Treasurer | |
| George M. Dougall Secretary | |
| John Palmer Senior Deacon | |
| John Palmer Junior Deacon | |

The Worshipful Pro-past master then repeated an appropriate prayer - When the dispensation and the warrant of Constitution were read - and also a suitable and proper address on the nature and design of the Craft was delivered When the new Lodge was constituted agreeably to the ceremony of Installation as laid down in the Constitution of the Grand

Lodge of Free and accepted Masons aforesaid in the State of New York - viz

- | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------|
| Br James Abbott Esq | Worshipful Master in the Chair |
| Philip Leeper Esq | Senior Warden |
| Richd Smyth Esq | Junior Warden |
| John Dodemead Esq | Treasurer |
| George M. Dougall Esq | Secretary |
| John Palmer | Senior Deacon |
| John Palmer | Junior Deacon |
| John Cinner | Tyler |

On Motion, Resolved that a Committee be appointed to frame a Code of Bye Laws for this Lodge - Resolved that Br. - Worshipful Br. Treasurer and Br. Scott be the said Committee and report next regular Lodge - A Letter from Br. Whistler was then read accompanied with certain documents, Ordered to lay over until next regular Lodge & that Br. Harvey, Dodemead, Robert Abbott & Smyth be a Committee to examine the documents & produce charges thereon, if deemed expedient - The Stewards produced Accounts amounting to Thirteen pounds Ten Shillings new Ylling for the Furniture of the Lodge - Ordered to

draw on the Treasurer for the same as soon as the Funds are adequate - The following Brethren late Members of Lion Lodge who were admitted Members of this Lodge on

Wm Scott John Harvey, Leonard Brooks Solomon Furushew, Joseph Emerson, James Cinner Benjamin Woodworth, James Smyth, Junr, Request

On Motion Resolved that thirty two Dollars be remitted to the Grand Lodge by the next Mail to defray the Expenses of our Warrant

The Lodge was then called ^{from} Labor to refreshment and again to Labor -

The Master Masons Lodge then closed and an Entered apprentices immediately opened - When the Lodge closed in perfect Love and harmony until the first Monday in August - barring Emergencies

Grover Dougall
 Secretary

Among the names recorded here as members of this lodge, are several who were men of importance at that day. Brother **George McDougall**, for many years the efficient Secretary, was **Chief Judge of the District Court**; James Abbott was a prominent merchant and was one of the Associate Justices of that Court; Dr. Wm. McD. Scott was a prominent layman of the Episcopal Church and frequently read its service on the Sabbath; John Dodemead kept a well known tavern and was a prominent man in that early day.

For the next few years **Zion Lodge, instead of being number ten, as under the Canada warrant, was known as number one**, which number it retained **until the war of 1812 caused it to suspend labor for a time**.

It will be remembered, that in those early days, the lodges usually had their halls in some tavern where suitable rooms could be had. This practice was followed by Zion Lodge, which at least a part of the time, met at the Dodemead House, which was situated near the southeast corner of Jefferson Avenue and Shelby streets. It was kept there as early as 1805, and was one of the best known taverns of its day. Possibly the influences surrounding such a place of meeting might have been the cause of adopting the following as an additional article of their By-Laws, in October, 1807:

"As soon as the Lodge is closed, or within one-half hour after, each Brother shall retire, and every Brother guilty of a breach of this Article shall forfeit and pay to the Secretary for the use of the Lodge a fine of five Dollars, except in case of necessary detentions by some unforeseen occurrence or cause."

The loyalty of the members of Zion Lodge to the United States government is most fully attested by an extract from the records of a meeting held on July 4th, 1808, which reads:

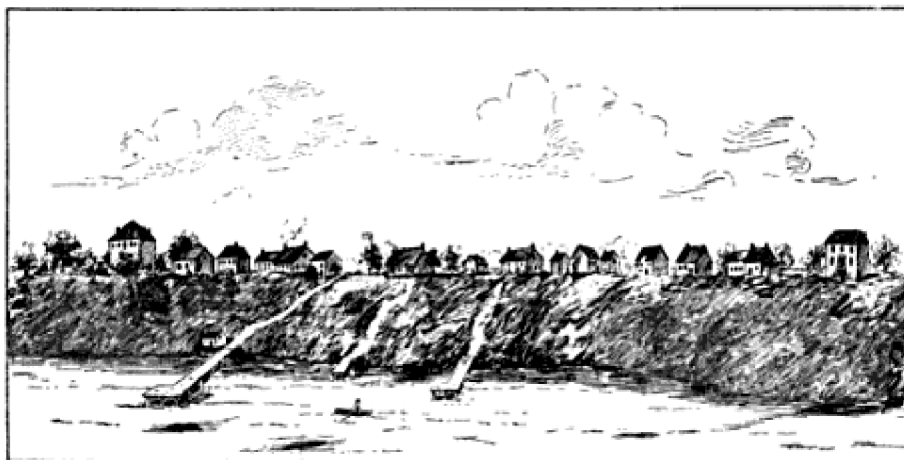
"This being the anniversary of our glorious independence, the Right Worshipful Master, after some suitable remarks on the occasion, closed the Lodge as usual, in perfect love and harmony."

In May, 1809, the following By-Law was adopted:

"That from and after the first day of June 1809, every member of this Lodge, whether absent or present, (provided nevertheless that he is within 20 English miles of the hall,) shall pay 67 ½ cents, each regular lodge night for refreshment and no more; and the Deacons or Stewards are hereby required, and it shall be their duty to provide refreshment accordingly."

This remained a law until February, 1812, when it was changed so as to make the amount fifty cents, and visiting brethren were required to pay the same as members, except on the occasion of their first visit.

Six years after its destruction by fire, Detroit presented the appearance shown in the accompanying engraving. The original of this picture was drawn by **George W. Whistler** [see biographical sketch at the end of this present paper], (who was the father of the famed artist James Abbott Whistler and a brother of Sarah Whistler - Mrs. James Abbott,) while he was attending school there. [His father, Major John Whistler was a member **Nova Caesarea Lodge No. 10 (now Harmony No. 2) of Cincinnati, OH.**] The House of Captain Dodemead was the sixth one from the right. At this time the population was about seven hundred.



DETROIT IN 1811.

The records show that the five years succeeding the organization under the New York warrant were free from anything of extraordinary importance. Meetings were held with perfect regularity. Many of the foremost citizens of Detroit became active members of the institution, and peace and prosperity seemed to prevail in this Lodge. General **William Hull** [see biographical sketch at the end of this present work] was Governor of the Territory, and frequently identified himself with the fraternity. At a meeting held on the tenth of August, 1812, it is recorded that "**Lewis Cass**,

from American Union Lodge, No. 1, Ohio," visited the Lodge. This was his first visit to a lodge in Michigan, where fourteen years later he became Grand Master.

The events of this year—1812—were very trying to Zion Lodge and forced a cessation of its activity for nearly four years. The war between England and this country, so severe along the American and Canadian borders, was felt in all its severity at Detroit. On the sixteenth day of August, 1812, this Territory again passed under British control, and the peace and harmony of the Lodge was greatly disturbed. At the regular meeting held on September 7th, 1812, the following records were made:

"Since the last regular communication of this Lodge, the American flag having been lowered and that of his Britannic Majesty's substituted, to wit, on the 16th day of August last, at noon, from which and from the political situation of the country generally it appearing expedient that an early and more full Lodge should be held. On Motion of Brother A. B. Woodward, it is ordered unanimously that when this Lodge is closed, it be closed until Wednesday next at seven o'clock p. m. and that Brother Secretary P. T., and Brother Tyler P. T. be requested to inform every Member and Brother in the country thereof."

At the adjourned meeting five days later—September 12th—the following action is recorded,

"On motion, it is unanimously agreed that the Charter, Jewels and implements of the Lodge be deposited with Brother Denoyer."

Then follows the close of the record, marking the end of this third period of Zion's history.

*The Lodge then closed as usual
in perfect Love and Harmony
and adjourned to the first mon-
day in September 1813 unless
soon called together by proper
authority.*

James Abbot
Secretary

When the members voted, on September 12, 1812, to adjourn for one year, they little thought that nearly four years would pass before Zion Lodge would hold another meeting. Such, however, proved to be the case. The war lasted a longer time than was expected and did not cease until after the date to which the Lodge had adjourned. In October, 1813, the combined forces of the British and Indians were defeated by the U. S. Army, the great Indian Chief Tecumseh was killed, and the American flag once more waved over Detroit. General Lewis Cass was appointed Governor, and peace settled over this peninsula.

For some reason, unknown at the present day, Zion Lodge was permitted to remain dormant for more than two years longer. **Very early in the year 1816, a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York for a renewal of the Charter, which had been forfeited in consequence of no meetings having been held for more than one year.** This request was **granted, and on April 9, 1816**, Zion Lodge again assembled, took up its rusty tools and resumed labor. The minutes of this meeting form the best historical sketch that can be written of this resumption of work, and therefore are here given:

New York, 14th March 1816.

"To the Committee of Zion Lodge (Late No. 1) No. 62.
Brethren:

I duly received your communication for the Grand Lodge and laid it before them at their last meeting, and now enclose you their proceedings thereon. Considering that Zion Lodge has worked for a number of years without paying any dues to the Grand Lodge, their resolution will be deemed a liberal compromise of the dues to which they were entitled. They ought to be made regular once a year and though I have several times received the returns of the naming of the members, they have never been accompanied with the dues. I have it therefore in charge from the Grand Lodge to inform you that it will expect in future a punctual discharge of Zion

Lodge dues from the time they commence working under their warrant again, to which I beg the particular attention of the Lodge and of yourselves.

The alteration of the number has been owing to an arrangement of the numbers of all the Lodges under the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge since issuing of Zion warrant, and according to which it now stands on our Books No. 62: The Lodge will therefore hereafter distinguish itself by that number.

I have the honor to be fraternally and respectfully,

JOHN WELLS, Grand Secretary.

James Abbott
Phillip Lecuyer, *Committee*

GRAND LODGE.

New York, 6th March, 1816.

A petition from a committee of **Zion Lodge No. 1 of Detroit** was read, stating that owing to the late war the Lodge had been obliged to suspend its labour for so long a time as thereby to forfeit its charter, and praying that the same might be renewed. Whereupon it was resolved that the said charter be renewed, and the said Lodge **hereafter known by the name of Zion Lodge No. 62**: Provided however that the said Lodge do within six months pay to this Grand Lodge the sum of fifty dollars in lieu of all past dues to the time of their beginning to work under the renewal of their warrant hereby granted: in default whereof the same shall be forfeited and surrendered to this Grand Lodge.

Extract from the minutes.

John Wells,
Grand Secretary.

Whereupon on motion of Brother Secretary, Resolved, that the Lodge accept the conditions prescribed by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York which have been this evening read. **That in future Zion Lodge No. 1 be called and known by the name of Zion Lodge No. 62.** That the By-laws heretofore adopted by Zion Lodge No. 1 be adopted for the Government of Zion Lodge No. 62, provided nevertheless that so much of the 3rd article as requires that the officers of the Lodge should be elected on the regular communication next preceding the festival of Saint John the Evangelist, be suspended and excepted and that the Lodge do proceed to elect and install the officers of this Lodge on Monday the 15th April instant.

On motion of Brother Sibley, Resolved, that all the members of Zion Lodge No. 1 do subscribe the By-laws adopted for the Government of Zion Lodge No. 62.

His **Excellency Brother Cass**, Brother Gratiot, Brother Sibley, Brother Bender, Brother Oliver Williams, Brother Robey and Brother Gale **applied to be admitted members of this Lodge. Were severally balloted for and unanimously admitted.**

His E. Brother Cass, Brother Gratiot, Brother Sibley, Brother Bender, Brother Robey and Brother Oliver Williams paid the Secretary two dollars and fifty cents each for their admittance to membership."

This meeting therefore marked two important events in the Lodge's history—the re-organization of the Lodge, and the **admission of the distinguished brother, Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan, who afterwards became first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.**

Six days later the Lodge held an election of officers and **Brother Cass was elected Worshipful Master** and a committee was appointed to apprise him of the event. He expressed himself as extremely thankful for the honor, but that **circumstances would oblige him to decline.** Brother **Sylvester Day was thereupon elected to that position.** Brother Cass, however, was a frequent attendant at Lodge meetings and participated in its business, helped to frame a new Code of By-Laws for the Lodge immediately upon its re-habilitation, and, like ordinary members, he was sometimes fined for non-attendance. On December 27, 1816, he delivered the address in connection with the feast of St. John.

The Lodge desiring the most complete information of what was expected from it by the Grand Lodge of New York, instructed the Secretary to write for copies of its laws and ordinances and especially to request information of the duties and dues required of a Lodge *situated as this is, beyond the possibility of all representation."*

Although it is to be presumed that the various halls in which Zion Lodge had met in past years had been duly dedicated, yet no record exists of such an event until September 10, 1816, when, the Lodge having again removed to a new hall that had been prepared for it in the house of Brother Robey, it is recorded that after a procession had marched from the hall last occupied, "accompanied with martial music," the hall was dedicated to Masonry according to ancient custom.

The first authentic record of any regular instruction in Masonic work in Michigan is on February 3, 1817. At this time a lecturer visited Zion Lodge and gave instruction to several of the officers and member. The records say:

"Brother Curtis having arrived for the purpose of giving Masonic Lectures to the Lodge, Resolved, unanimously, that Brothers Sr. and Jr. Wardens, Brothers Secretary and Treasurer, Brothers Senior and Jr. Deacons and Stewards and **Brother General [Alexander] Macomb** [see Biographical sketch at the end of this present work] be appointed to receive the necessary instructions together with such other Brothers as may wish to attend: That they meet at such time and place as they think proper for that purpose."

In March, 1817, the Lodge again removed to Brother Woodworth's Hotel, at which place it held its meetings for a considerable time thereafter. It was at this same house that the first Grand Lodge of Michigan was organized and held several meetings. Immediately after becoming located in this hall it was

"Resolved, unanimously that all masons made by any Lodge heretofore held at Detroit, or were members thereof, and who are now resident in this vicinity, and not in the habit of attending our communications be summoned to appear at our next regular Lodge, 5th May and shew cause for such non-attendance."

As an evidence of its interest in the cause of education, the following action, taken at a meeting held September 15, 1817, is given:

"The Brethren were then informed that the object of this meeting was to take into consideration the propriety of subscribing, as a Lodge, in aid of the University of Michigan: and of engaging a Hall in the buildings of the same.

On motion, resolved that the W. M. be authorized to subscribe, in behalf of this Lodge, two hundred and fifty dollars, in aid of the University of Michigan, payable in sums of fifty dollars per annum. It was further resolved, on motion: that this Lodge will rent a Hall from the University of Michigan at One hundred dollars per annum, to commence from the first occupation of the same, payable quarterly: *provided* that the Hall be erected in two years,—And it was further Resolved, that the said sum of two hundred and fifty dollars, subscribed as above, be paid out of the sum appropriated by the Lodge for refreshment, and that refreshment be dispensed with until the sum is fully paid."

Truth compels the further statement, that it being claimed that that the conditions accompanying the subscription had not been fulfilled, this subscription was afterwards repudiated when payment thereof was demanded.

December 14, 1819, the committee appointed to make arrangements for the celebrating of the coming St. John's Day, were "instructed to make arrangements for a dinner on the approaching festival, that shall cost only one dollar and fifty cents a head," Soon after this the Lodge "Resolved, that if any Brother enter the Lodge disguised with Liquor, the Worshipful Master shall direct him to retire."

For a little more than three years the Lodge was known as number 62, but at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, on June 4, 1819, the lodges on its registry were re-numbered according to the dates of their earliest warrants. Mt. Vernon Lodge, of the city of Albany, had, up to that time, been number three, but investigation proved that the original warrant of Zion Lodge bore an earlier date than that one, and Zion therefore became number three, which it retained until the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan seven years later.

It is to be noted as a matter of fact, that Zion Lodge was not prompt nor regular in the payment of its Grand Lodge dues. She wished to be exempt from such payment, because, situated so far away, representation in Grand Lodge was impracticable, if not impossible. This subject was the cause of frequent correspondence with that Grand Body. It was only after repeated letters from that Grand Lodge upon the subject, that, on March 6, 1820,

"Brother Abbott on the part of the committee appointed on the 15th December reports that there is due to Grand Lodge the sum of \$32.25 up to the 9th of April 1819, which report was unanimously accepted of, and the Secretary is ordered to remit the amount per next mail; and if there is not a sufficiency of money in the Treasury for that purpose, he and the Treasurer are authorized to effect a loan in behalf of the Lodge for the deficit.

The next month a more complete report was presented upon this matter, as "The Secretary reported a complete Registry Return and a Returns of Dues of Zion Lodge to the Grand Lodge embracing the period from the reinstatement of the Lodge in April 1816 to December 27, 1819; by which it appears, there is due the Grand Lodge up to December 27, 1819—Seventy-nine dollars fifty cents. Whereupon—

Resolved—That the returns as made out by the Secretary be transmitted to the Grand Lodge, with the amount of dues up to December 27, 1818, and as much more as is consistent with the funds of Zion Lodge; and that the Secretary be authorized to effect a negotiation, to obtain such money as will be current in the city of New York, on the most advantageous terms."

Again, on this subject, on August 7, of the same year, it was "*Resolved*, that the Worshipful Master and Wardens in behalf of Zion Lodge No. 3 be, and they are hereby authorized and required, to draw up and send a Petition to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, respectfully requesting them to remit the yearly dues from Zion Lodge, in order that it may be enabled to make donation to the worthy brethren who are or may be in want in the vicinity of this Lodge:— And that the W. M. and Wardens have discretionary power to solicit a Grand Visitor from the Grand Lodge, or ask their decision on certain points in Masonry."

In December following, the Secretary was instructed to transmit to the Grand Secretary the Registry Return and acknowledge the amount of dues, but advert to the petition which was made to the Grand Lodge August 11th, praying that the dues be remitted.

About this time, Zion Lodge removed its place of meeting to another hall, which it used in conjunction with the Monroe Chapter, R. A. M., which had been organized and was now sharing with the lodge, this field of labor. The Lodge paid two-thirds and the Chapter one-third of the rent of the hall.

We are now arriving at a period in the history of Zion Lodge when it no longer occupied this masonic field alone. At a meeting held August 17, 1821,

"There was presented a petition from sundry brother Masons in Detroit and its vicinity, praying that Zion Lodge would recommend them to the confidence and good will of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, was read: — whereupon *Resolved* — That the officers of this Lodge do recommend said petitioners to the G. Lodge as persons meriting and worthy of the object of their prayer."

The warrant asked for was granted the following month and **Detroit Lodge, No. 337**, entered the field and became a co-laborer with old Zion. For twenty-seven years since its Canadian warrant was issued, and fifty-seven from its first warrant, no other Lodge came to dispute its occupancy of this growing field. But the seeds planted during all these years fell upon too good ground to be barren of results, and we now find brethren from various other places seeking from Zion Lodge, the necessary recommendations for securing dispensations for new Lodges. And they never applied in vain. Soon after recommending the petitioners for Detroit Lodge, viz: on Christmas day of the same year, a petition to the Grand Lodge of the state of New York praying the grant of a charter was laid before the Lodge. The recommendation was promptly given and **Oakland Lodge** was organized shortly thereafter, at Pontiac, and to assist in the organization of the new Lodge, clothing, jewels, etc., were cheerfully loaned by Zion Lodge.

May 3, 1824, a petition was received from sundry brothers residing at Green Bay, requesting a recommendation from the Lodge to enable them to obtain a charter, and it was "*Resolved*, that the officers of this Lodge sign said petition in behalf of this Lodge."

This was **Menomanie Lodge**, situated in what is now Green Bay, Wisconsin.

Again, on July 5, 1824, they were asked to recommend still other brethren who desired Lodge privileges, and a petition from **Monroe** was presented for recommendation to the Grand Lodge of New York, and this warrant was granted in the following December.

There were now four Lodges working in the Territory of Michigan, and very naturally **they began to be desirous of having Grand Lodge connections nearer than distant New York**. The subject of organizing a Grand Lodge in this Territory began to be discussed among the members, and this discussion soon assumed tangible shape. At a meeting of Zion Lodge held August 1, 1825, the Lodge first took action looking to that end. At this time it was

"*Resolved*, that Brothers Whitney, W. Master, and Reed be a committee to confer with a committee from **Detroit Lodge, No. 337**, and the Masters and Wardens of the other Lodges in the Territory on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge and report at the next regular communication And that the Secretary furnish a copy of the above resolution to each of the Secretaries of the respective Lodges in that Territory."

Oakland Lodge was the first one to reply to this proposition and gave her hearty approval of such a course. No further definite action appears to have been taken until January 2, 1826, when it was

"*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed from this Lodge whose duty it shall be to correspond with the other Lodges in the Territory on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge of Michigan, and to call a convention for that purpose whenever they may deem it expedient, in conjunction with the committee of Detroit Lodge appointed for the same purpose. Bros. H. J. Hunt, A. G. Whitney and Wait were appointed said committee."

In May the concurrence of **Monroe Lodge** was received, and Brothers John Anderson, Harry Conant and Charles Noble were named as a committee from that Lodge to co-operate with the others. **Menomanie and Detroit Lodges** also favored the organization of a Grand Lodge, accordingly on June 23, 1826, a special meeting of **Zion Lodge** was called, a part of the record of which is as follows:

"The W. M. opened a M. M. Lodge in due form and stated that the object of this meeting was to appoint three Delegates from this Lodge to meet in Convention tomorrow, with Delegates from the other Lodges of the Territory, for the purpose of taking such measures as may be deemed necessary toward the formation of a Grand Lodge. A communication from the W. M. of **Menomanie Lodge No. 374**, together with copies of the minutes of said Lodge upon the same subject were read—

Resolved, That three delegates be now appointed on the part of this Lodge, to meet in convention as above, and the W. M., H. J. Hunt, J. L. Whitney and A. E. Wing were appointed."

The following day, June 24, 1826, was a memorable one in the history of Michigan Masonry. On this day the convention first met that organized the Grand Lodge and gave a new impetus to Masonry in this rapidly growing Territory. The events connected with and following this meeting, are more fully noticed in another part of this work.

Zion Lodge held its usual St. John's Day celebration on that day, and then many of the members attended the convention in which all were so vitally interested.

By this time the fraternity in Detroit felt convinced of the permanence of their Lodge, and that it was time to secure a permanent place for holding their meetings and cease their frequent removals. On June 2, 1826, a meeting was held, that, at first promised great results. It is recorded as follows:

"At a meeting of the Members of Zion Lodge, Detroit Lodge and Monroe Chapter, held at the Lodge room in the city of Detroit, on the evening of the 2nd June A.D. 1826, for the purpose of consulting on the propriety of erecting a Masonic Hall in the city of Detroit.

A. G. Whitney was called to the chair and Felix Hinchman appointed Secretary.

The object of the meeting being stated, the committee appointed at a former meeting **to confer with Gov. Cass** on the subject of obtaining permission to erect a Masonic Hall over the Council House in said city, made a favorable report of their conference. Whereupon it was

Resolved, that it is expedient to erect a Masonic Hall over the Council House in the City of Detroit for the uses of said Lodges and Chapter.

Resolved, that for the purpose of carrying into effect the object contemplated by the foregoing resolution, a committee of three be appointed and authorized to solicit subscriptions from the Members of the Masonic Fraternity, to be applied to the purpose of erecting said Hall, under the direction of the said Lodges and Chapter; and that the amount of the several subscriptions be refunded hereafter by the said Lodges and Chapter. Whereupon, Charles Jackson, P. Lecuyer, and Henry J. Hunt were appointed said committee.

Resolved, that the committee appointed by the resolution above, be authorized to call a meeting of the Brethren, when they deem it expedient, for the purpose of furthering the above object.

Resolved, that a copy of the proceedings of the meeting be furnished by the Secretary to each of the said Lodges and Monroe Chapter.

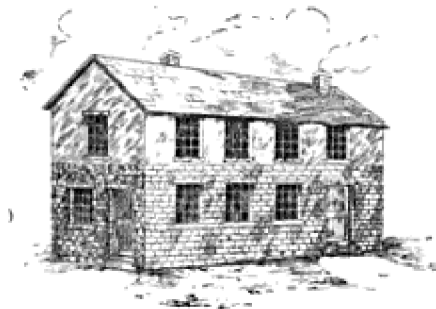
Signed,

A. G. Whitney,
Chairman.

F. Hinchman, Sec'y.



Council House at Detroit - 1768



OLD COUNCIL HOUSE AND MASONIC HALL.

A building committee was appointed and the work of building an additional story on the old Council House was commenced without delay. This Council House was a fair-sized, one-story stone building, and the Detroit Masons added another story which was lathed and plastered outside, making the building present a somewhat unique appearance

Notwithstanding the zeal of these brethren and their determination to build for themselves what they hoped would be a permanent home, their expectations were not to be realized, for before the building was occupied by them, **though almost entirely completed, the anti-masonic crusade laid its withering hand upon them, and masonic work in Detroit ceased for many years.**

To aid in carrying out the purposes named, Zion Lodge instructed its W. M., to draw on the Treasurer for the full amount of all unappropriated moneys, to aid in the erection of said Masonic Hall.

In September, 1826, Zion Lodge sustained a great loss in the death of its **Worshipful Master, Brother Henry J. Hunt**, who was buried by the Lodge on Sept. 17th, being only thirty-seven years of age. Brother Hunt was one of the most active of the delegates that formed the Grand Lodge and was elected its first Grand Treasurer. He died in less than two months after such election.

Although the Grand Lodge of Michigan was formed in June, 1826, and Zion Lodge was most fully identified therewith, it was not until January 6, of the next year, that its allegiance was formally transferred from the Grand Lodge of New York. The records of that meeting say:

"A letter of dispensation from the M. W. G. Master, accompanied with a communication from the Grand Secretary of the same informing us of the organization of said G. Lodge and requiring our acknowledgement of the same, were received. Therefore, *Resolved* that we do acknowledge the Jurisdiction over us of the G. Lodge of Michigan; and the Secretary is hereby directed to communicate same to the said G. Lodge under the seal of this Lodge."

With the organization of the Michigan Grand Lodge, Zion Lodge became No. 1, and retained this number during the existence of that Grand Lodge. In 1827 the active membership appears to have become very much reduced, and, in compliance with a petition therefor, on December 3d of that year, this dispensation was read:

"Whereas it has been represented to me, Lewis Cass, Grand Master of Masons in Michigan, that owing to the removal by death or otherwise of the members of Zion Lodge No. 1, the number of Members in said Lodge has become so reduced that it is inconvenient to fill the offices, and whereas there are several Master Masons who are anxious of becoming members of the same. Therefore be it known, that by virtue of the authority in me vested, I do grant to said Zion Lodge No. 1 **for this evening only, the power to propose and admit members without the necessity of keeping applications under advisement from the one regular meeting to the next.**

In testimony whereof I have hereunto affixed my name and private seal at Detroit this third day of December. A. L. 5827.

(L. S.)

Signed

Lewis Cass.

Quite a number of members were admitted at that meeting through the permission granted.

The time was now near at hand when Masonry was to become practically extinct in Michigan for the space of eleven years. The "Morgan excitement" in the state of New York had a most disastrous effect upon Masonry all over the northern states. Especially was this the case in Michigan. The order was shaken to its very foundations. So intense and bitter became the opposition to the Masonic institution, that it was deemed wise, by the prominent Masons of that day, that all masonic labor be suspended until the intense excitement should abate. The Grand Lodge therefore met and resolved to suspend labor, and requested all its subordinate Lodges to do likewise. That this announcement came suddenly and unexpectedly upon the Lodges is proven by the fact that no mention of such an intention appears in their records. Zion Lodge was holding its meetings with perfect regularity, and the record of the last meeting prior to such suspension, has not a word in reference thereto. That record, in full, is as follows:

Detroit, March 23d, A. L. 5829.

At a regular communication of Zion Lodge No. 1 held this evening.

Present, Bro. H. Dean, W. M.
" O. Wait, S. W.
" M. Moon, J. W.
" Hurd, Sec'y.

(Performed the duty of J. D. also) Dean, Senior D.

Bro. Beach, Tyler.

The Master Mason's Lodge opened in due form when the minutes of the last regular read and accepted. On motion it was resolved the building committee have further time to make report until our next regular communication. On motion it was resolved that Bro. A. W. Dean have permission to withdraw his membership by complying with the by laws—on Motion the Lodge closed in harmony.

G. Hurd, Sec'y."

Only that, and nothing more. Following this brief record, the sun of Zion's prosperity was eclipsed for the next fifteen years. We have traced her career under all the political changes through which the Territory has passed for sixty-five years. The most prominent men in civil, political and military life, men whose names are preserved in the history of our commonwealth, met around her altar and there received an inspiration to nobler deeds and higher purposes. Her offices have been filled by men who bear an honorable record in history. Under the warrant of 1764, we have no record of other names than that of Lieut. John Christie and his two wardens. From the time of the Canada warrant of 1794, to the cessation of activity in 1829, the following named brothers occupied the Worshipful Master's chair:

James Donaldson,
James May,
Hugh Heward,
James McDonnell,
Wm. McDowell Scott,
Robert Abbott,

John Dodemead,
Richard Smyth,
Christopher Tuttle,
James Abbott,
Sylvester Day,
Jonathan Eastman,

Gen. Alexander **Macomb**,
Andrew G. Whitney,
Austin E. Wing,
John L. Whiting,
Obed Wait,
Henry J. Hunt,

Elliott Gray,
John E. Schwarz and
Henry Dean.

From the date of the Canada warrant until work was suspended in 1821, the Lodge held five hundred and twenty-nine meetings, regular and special, an average of fifteen meetings for each year. During this time she initiated one hundred fifty-one, raised one hundred forty-seven, and admitted seventy-one.

When Zion Lodge laid down her working tools and closed her records with the brief entry recorded above, her members little thought that fifteen years would pass by before they should again meet around their common altar. Such, however, proved to be the case. This Lodge did not participate in the work of the second Grand Lodge nor did it resume labor until that Grand Body was ready to dissolve and make way for another to be legally formed. When it was necessary to aid in the organization of the present Grand Lodge, Zion was one of the first Lodges to take active steps in that direction. **On the recommendation of the Grand Lodge of New York, Zion Lodge, with the others which had previously had charters from that Grand Lodge, applied for a renewal of her former warrant. This was immediately granted and Zion Lodge now became No. 99 on the registry of the Grand Lodge of New York. Regarding this, the records of New York Grand Lodge for 1844, contain this significant item:**

"The applications for the revival of the three Lodges warranted by the Grand Lodge of New York in Michigan, were hailed with great pleasure, and it was recommended that the charters for Detroit, Zion, and Oakland Lodges be furnished without charge."

This warrant was received in Detroit without delay and a special dispensation was given to Brother John Mullet, Past Master of Detroit Lodge and Grand Master of the then Grand Lodge, authorizing him to consecrate the Lodge and install the officers. Accordingly Brother Mullet called a meeting of the members of that Lodge, and thirteen days after Detroit Lodge had been consecrated and the officers installed by Brother John Barney, Brother Mullet performed a similar service for Zion Lodge and again started it upon its career of usefulness.

During the three years preceding this time, Detroit Lodge was actively at work and many of the members of Zion had been admitted as members of that Lodge and were active workers therein. With the revival of Zion Lodge many of them returned to their old home. Among these was Brother **John E. Schwarz**, who was now **installed Worshipful Master of Zion**.

The books, records and paraphernalia of Zion Lodge which had been cared for by Detroit Lodge for the past two or three years were again put into active use.

At a meeting held August 21, 1844, the records say, "A communication was received from Detroit Lodge, No. 100, in relation to the formation of a Grand Lodge, whereupon it was *Resolved*, That the W. M. with the Senior and Junior Wardens, do represent this Lodge in the convention to be held 17th proximo, to prepare a constitution for the government of the contemplated Grand Lodge."

Brothers **John E. Schwarz**, Robert Forsyth and David Thompson represented Zion Lodge in this convention and Brother Schwarz was appointed Secretary thereof, and at the election of officers, he was elected Junior Grand Warden, being the first one to hold that position in the present Grand Lodge. He continued an active and influential worker in that Lodge until **his death, which occurred in February, 1858, when he was buried with masonic and military honors**, with a vast concourse of his fellow citizens attending to pay a last tribute to his memory.

The records for the next two years are lost, and the details of the work done during that time are not attainable, but the fact that the Lodge was represented at each meeting of Grand Lodge proves that it was regularly at work. There appears to have been a question raised as to the regularity of the election held at the close of the year 1844, as at the meeting of Grand Lodge on January 8, 1845, the following action is recorded:

"On motion of the Rt. W. Bro. John E. Schwarz,

Resolved, That a select committee be appointed to inquire into the constitutional eligibility of the W. Master of Zion Lodge No. 1, and that the said committee be instructed to report what action they deem it proper that the Grand Lodge adopt thereon.

Whereupon, the said committee made a report upon the matter referred to their consideration, and concluded by recommending the adoption of the following resolution, which was considered and adopted:

Resolved, That this Grand Lodge do hereby authorize and instruct Zion Lodge, No. 1, to hold a new election of officers at its next regular communication, previous notice being given to the members thereof,—an irregularity having occurred in the election of the present officers of said Lodge."

It is not the purpose to follow Zion Lodge further in its detailed history. Her further history now becomes intermingled with the general history of the institution in Michigan. We have followed her course from the time she was first organized until she is now for the last time rehabilitated and refitted for work, and given **her rightful place as**

number one on the registry of Michigan. Since that time she has kept steadily onward in the work of disseminating the pure principles of Freemasonry. For fifty years since her last resuscitation, she has stood at the front and done grand work in diffusing masonic light and elevating humanity. She has seen this masonic field, so long occupied by herself alone, grow and broaden, until now four hundred Lodges occupy that field, and the membership in the jurisdiction, once contained within the limits of her own little rolls, now number more than thirty-six thousand, scattered all over this commonwealth.

Since Zion Lodge resumed work in 1844, there have been nine- hundred sixty-three initiated, eight hundred thirty-five raised, and one hundred eighty-five have been admitted from other Lodges. Two hundred have been dimitted and one hundred forty-nine have died. The membership on January 1st, 1895, was five hundred thirty.

The following brothers have occupied the Master's chair since that time:

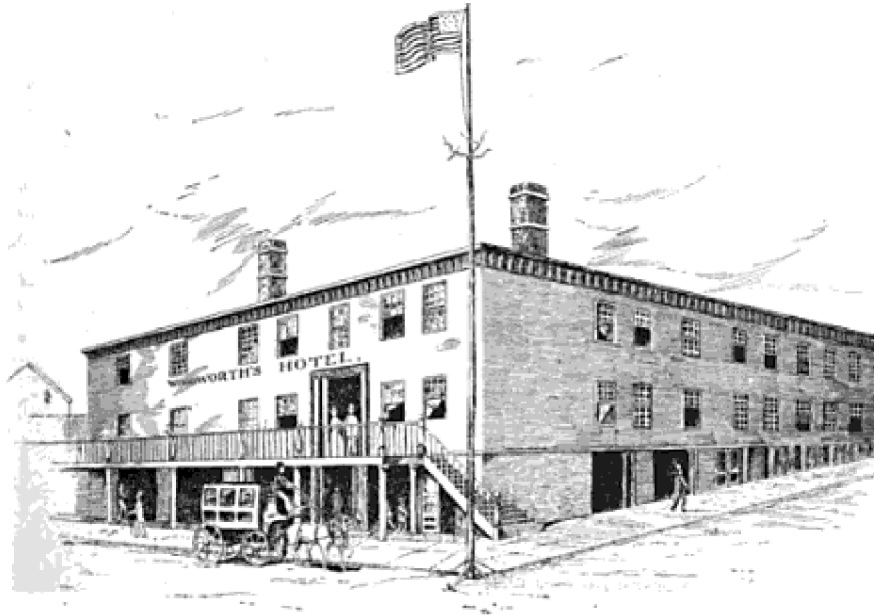
Alpheus S. Williams,	Chas. M. Young,	Alexander Hosie,	Ross Brown,
Wm. M. Lister,	H. A. Morrow,	John Lewis,	James Purdie,
H. N. Church,	G. B. Noble,	Fred W. Hawes,	John H. Cartwright,
D. C. Pettys,	E. G. Allen,	F. B. Vaughn,	George H. Goudie,
Daniel Anderson,	Hugh Johnson,	Alfred Rooks,	Edward A. Waterfall,
Wm. Brodie,	Thomas McGregor,	Richard Austin,	Simeon Smith and
Edward Batwell,	Andrew J. Brow,	Jonathan Ormerod,	Julius A. Dresser.
John C. Gorton,	John Strachan,	J. C. Burton,	

DETROIT LODGE.

THE SECOND MICHIGAN LODGE—ITS ORGANIZATION AND THE MEN WHO MADE IT—
ORIGINAL WARRANT AND OTHER HISTORIC DOCUMENTS—
ITS IMPORTANT PLACE IN MICHIGAN FREEMASONRY.



The initiatory steps toward the organization of this Lodge were taken on August 10, 1821, when a meeting of a number of brothers was held at B. Woodworth's hotel to consider the matter of organizing a new Lodge. This hotel was the place where many Masonic meetings were held in that early day. In Farmer's History of Detroit it is mentioned as follows:



WOODWORTH'S STEAMBOAT HOTEL.

"The most noted caravansary was Wood worth's Steamboat Hotel. The landlord, familiarly known as "Uncle Ben," was a brother of the author of 'The Old Oaken Bucket,' and one of the best known characters of the time. He came to Detroit in 1806, and was keeping a hotel on the northwest corner of Woodbridge and Randolph streets. In 1818, he built a new house on the same site, and opened it in March, 1819. The "long room" was in almost constant requisition for fairs and public meetings."

A committee was appointed to ascertain the cost of starting a Lodge and report at an adjourned meeting four days later.

At this time eleven brothers were present, as follows: John Mullett, Jeremiah Moors, Marshall Chapin, Orson Bartlett, Daniel B. Cole, Elihu Sikes, John Farrar, Charles Jackson, John Garrison, William B. Hunt and Jacob Eilert. The committee reported that **the cost of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York would be thirty-two dollars**, and it was resolved to petition that Grand Lodge for a Charter, and a committee was appointed to draft the petition. After being duly recommended by Zion Lodge, this petition was sent to the Grand Secretary of New York, accompanied with the following letter:

"To the M. W. G. S. of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

Enclosed is a petition of a number of Brethren, now residing in this city, who at present belong to no Lodge, and are therefore anxious to form themselves into a new one; as by their Petition will more fully appear.

If you could have the goodness to present the petition to the Grand Lodge at the earliest practicable opportunity, you will confer a great benefit on the Petitioners, who are anxious to form a new Lodge as soon as possible, for their own benefit, and that of Masonry.

John Mullett
John Farrar
Jeremiah Moors

Detroit, Aug. 20, 1821."

The petition for the warrant was as follows:

To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of New York. The petitioners hereof humbly sheweth, that they are *ancient, free and accepted Master Masons*.

Having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry.

For the Convenience of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the City of Detroit, to be named Detroit Lodge. In consequence of this desire, and the good of the Craft they pray for a *Charter* to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry, in the several degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft, and Master Mason, in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the ancient form of the fraternity and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend **John Mullett first Master, John Farrar to be the first Senior Warden, and Jeremiah Moors to be the first Junior Warden** of said Lodge: that if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws, rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Spencer Colburn, Jeremiah Moon
 Erson Bartholt Levi Cook
 Burleigh Hunt Paul Eilert
 Daniel B. Cole John Taylor
 Sanford Ruggles Marshall Chapin
 Charles Jackson Henry Brownson
 Edwin Vikes John Garrison
 John Mullett Johnny McElrath

Attached to this petition was this recommendation of Zion Lodge:

"Detroit, August 17th A. L. 5821
 Zion Lodge No. 3.

At a Lodge of emergency held this evening under the sanction of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

A petition was presented to said Lodge and a request made by said petitioners, for this Lodge to recommend them, the said petitioners, to the confidence, and good will of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

Whereupon Resolved, That the officers of this Lodge do recommend said petitioners as persons meriting and worthy the object of their prayer.

A true copy. Attest.

Obed Wait, Secy. Z. L.

The Masters and Wardens of **Zion Lodge No. 3**, in pursuance of the above resolution, do cordially recommend the within mentioned petitioners to the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, as brethren in all respects worthy to receive a Charter from said Grand Lodge, and are of opinion that the interests of the Craft will be promoted thereby.

A. E. Wing, Master.
 John L. Whiting, Sen. Warden.
 C. S. Payne, J. W."

Six more adjourned meetings were held before the Charter was received, and all necessary preliminary arrangements made for working when that document should arrive. A hall was rented, jewels, furniture, etc., procured, even including "candles" for use at the meetings.

On the **fifth of September, 1821, the Grand Lodge of New York granted a warrant** to these brothers under the name and style of **Detroit Lodge, No. 337**, but it was not until the latter part of November that the Charter reached the waiting brethren.

Brother Andrew J. Whitney, Past Master of Zion Lodge, was selected as the most proper person to constitute the new Lodge and install its officers. For this purpose he was given a dispensation from the Grand Master of New York, of which is given on the next page a facsimile.

BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL

His Excellency, Daniel D Tompkins, Vice President of the United States &

GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW-YORK.

To the Worshipful Br. *A. S. Whitney* P. M. of Lion Lodge N

Whereas a Warrant has issued from the **GRAND LODGE** of this State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of *Detroit* Lodge No. 337, to be held in the Town of *Detroit* in the ^{Territory} ~~County~~ of Michigan in the ^{United} States of America :

And Whereas, from the distance at which those who are appointed Officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the Officers of the **GRAND LODGE** personally to attend and install them into their respective offices :

Now Therefore, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the Officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant, into their respective offices : and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established ; you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary and for so doing, this dispensation shall be your sufficient Warrant.

Given under my hand and private seal, at the City of New-York, this *fifth* day of September
Anno Lucis, 5821.

ATTEST.

E. S. Peters *Daniel D Tompkins*
GRAND SECRETARY.

December 26th, 1821 was the day set for this important event. Elaborate arrangements were made, invitations issued to a large number of brethren, and in accordance with the authority contained in his dispensation, he issued the following summons convening the brethren for the purpose named:



To Brothers, Daniel Le Roy, Amasa Bagley
Oliver Williams, In^d. L. Davis, William Morris,
David Perrin, Jonathan Perrin, David
Stannard, Enoch Hotchkiss. Aaron
Webster Judah Chumet

Whereas, the Most Worshipful, his Excellency Daniel D.
Tompkins, Vice President of the United States and Grand
Master of Masons in the State of New York, has, under his
hand & private seal, instructed me, that a Warrant has
issued from the Grand Lodge of that State, for the purpose
of erecting a Lodge, by the name of Detroit Lodge N^o. 337.
to be held in the City of Detroit; And Whereas, also, he has,
by his dispensation, given under his hand and private
Seal, addressed to me, as Past Master of Zion Lodge N^o. 3.
Authorized me, to summon together as many of the Brethren
as may be convenient; and with their assistance, to pro-
ceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named
in the Warrant into their respective offices, and to con-
stitute the said Lodge according to the Ancient usages
of the Craft;

Now, therefore, in pursuance of the Authority
by the aforesaid dispensation, given, I do hereby summon
you, Brethren, and each of you, whose names are
above written, to appear, at the dwelling house of our
Brother Benjamin Woodworth, in the City of Detroit,
on the twenty sixth day of December present, at ten
of the Clock in the forenoon, to assist me in the
installation of the said Officers of said Lodge, & in
constituting the s^d Lodge, according to the ancient
usages of the Craft, in such cases established. —

Done, in pursuance of the Authority afore-
said, under my hand & private seal, at the
City of Detroit, this tenth day of December
Anno Lucis 5821.

A. G. Whilney.

Such an important event in Detroit Masonry as the institution of a second Lodge in that city, to become a co-laborer with old Zion Lodge which had occupied that field alone for forty-seven years, was calculated to awaken an intense interest among the members of the fraternity. The work of that meeting is best described in the record thereof, which was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York. It reads as follows:

"At a convention of Master Masons attending under a summons from Brother Andrew G. Whitney, by virtue of a Dispensation from the Most Worshipful Daniel D. Tompkins, Vice President of the United States and Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, at the house of Brother Benjamin Wood worth, in the City of Detroit, in the Territory of Michigan, on the twenty-sixth day of December, A. L. 5821, for the purpose of constituting a new Lodge by the name and style of 'Detroit Lodge, No. 337,' and for the purpose also of installing the officers of the said new Lodge; the following named brethren were present.
To Wit: [selected names in **bold** have biographical sketches compiled below] . . .

Lewis Cass
Austin E(li) Wing
Henry J(ackson) Hunt
William Anderson
Obed Wait
Abram Wendell
D'Ganno (de Garmo) Jones
Thomas Rowland
Abram Edwards
John Palmer
James Abbott
Robert Irwin

Jonas W. Colburn
James McCloskey
Thomas S. Knapp
J. B. Brandt
John Mountfort
George McDougall
Thomas Noxon
Thomas Johns
Joseph Jackson
Elisha Warren
John S. Davis

David Perrin
Robt. A(llen) Forsyth
Levi Willard
Henry B. Brevoort
John Burnham
Rev. Alanson W. Welton
John Anderson
Philip Lecuyer
William Brookfield
Isaac Lee

Richard Smyth
Spencer Coleman
Augustus B. Woodward
Joseph Campau
Oliver W. Miller
Gabriel Godfrey
George Alex. O'Keefe
Hotchkiss
Judah Church
John L(effingwell) Whiting

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~colby/colbyfam/b106.html#P12554>

Judah CHURCH was born in 1787 in Ashfield, Franklin, MA. He appeared in the census in 1850 in Pontiac, Oakland, MI (living with daughter Mary and family.) He died on 28 Apr 1853 at Oak Harbor, Island County, Washington. The first recorded death was noted on May 22, 1853, when settlers discovered the body of Judah Church in the woods of his claim near Oak Harbor. A coroner's inquest was hastily convened at the site—official verdict, "unknown"—and the sixty-three-year-old native of Michigan was buried where he was found. Church's grave marked the beginning of many "farm burials" on Whidbey, an informal name given to internment on private land. When a death occurred in their family, settlers cordoned off a small plot of ground on their claims to serve as burial space, oftentimes extending that space to friends who had no property on which to be buried. Farm burials were common during the pioneer period when formal communities—and cemeteries—had yet to be established, and it was a burial custom which lasted on Whidbey Island through the late-1800s, and possibly longer.

Spouse: [Mary COLBY](#). Judah CHURCH and Mary COLBY were married about 1815. Children were: [John P. CHURCH](#), [Ephraim CHURCH](#), [Mary CHURCH](#), [Allen H. CHURCH](#).

Robert Allen Forsyth - private secretary to Governor Lewis Cass

Note: There is some confusion here as to which Robert A. Forsyth is listed above. There were several Robert Allen Forsyths associated with this family, as follows:

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=SHOW&db=damonmaine&surname=Forsyth%2C+Robert+Allen>

[FORSYTH, Robert Allen](#) b: 10 May 1774 in Grosse Point, MI; son of William

son of the preceding: [FORSYTH, Robert Allen](#) b: 1798 in Detroit, MI prob; d: 21 Oct 1849; Major; married Maria Howard.

son of the preceding [FORSYTH, Robert Allen](#) b: 18 DEC 1833 in Detroit, MI prob

[FORSYTH, Robert Allen](#) b: 30 SEP 1795 in MI/OH prob

[FORSYTH, Robert Allen](#) b: 18 JUL 1808 in Peoria, IL

[Robert Allen FORSYTH](#) b: 1862 in MI maybe

<http://www.earlychicago.com/encyclopedia.php?letter=F>

Forsyth, Robert A. (1763-c.1828) one of John Kinzie's five half brothers (see Kinzie family tree); both Robert and Thomas were initially in partnership with John Kinzie at Chicago in 1803; Kinzie's account books show visits to his trading post by Robert for Oct. 16, 1803, then on the St. Joseph River, and later in Chicago on Nov. 4 and 11, 1804; by October 1803 Robert had formed a trading partnership with [see] William Smith, a merchant of Sandwich, Canada. There are multiple entries in Kinzie's account books for the period from 1803 to 1806 for the firm "Forsyth & Smith." Robert was in the service of the American government during the War of 1812; his wife was Mary Scott and their children were [see] Robert Allen, Marcia (Mrs. B.B. Kercheval), Alice (Mrs. George Hunt), and Jane C.; in 1833, when he lived at St. Louis, MO, he received \$500 in payment for a claim at the Chicago Treaty; the children received \$3,000 each at the same treaty with the Indians, although none had Indian blood.

Forsyth, Robert Allen (1798-1849) born in Detroit, son of Thomas Forsyth and his Ojibwa wife; early citizen of Chicago; served in the War of 1812; was a cadet in 1814 and later served as secretary to Governor Cass (in that capacity, accompanied him on the exploratory expedition that passed through Chicago in August 1820); received \$1250 in payment

for a claim at the 1828 Indian Treaty; was present at the Treaty of Chicago of 1833, serving on the claims committee and signing the treaty as a witness; received \$3000 in payment to himself for a claim at the Chicago Treaty, \$300 in trust for Mau-se-on-0-quet, \$1000 in trust for Catherine McKenzie, and \$200 in trust for heirs of Charles Guion; died in Detroit. He is sometimes cited as Chicago's very first schoolteacher: at the age of 13, during a winter visit in 1810, he taught the alphabet to six-year-old John H. Kinzie, tutoring with a speller brought from Detroit. [12] [214]

http://books.google.com/books?id=wJYUAAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA302&lpg=PA302&dq=%22robert+a.+forsyth%22+%22detroit%22&source=bl&ots=BHF5OdcG6x&sig=H5NDLBclAC0auW0UK2-yPZZc8LI&hl=en&ei=r2qFSszqEZ-Etgehi4yvCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=1#v=onepage&q=%22robert%20a.%20forsyth%22%20%22detroit%22&f=false page 302.

Robert A. Forsyth was long and extensively engaged in the Indian trade.—His residence was at Detroit and his trading establishments in different places in the Indian Country. He not only enjoyed the confidence of the Indians but that of his fellow citizens. Every honest man then resident of Detroit can attest to his bravery during the late War. Such had been his conduct that, on the surrender of Detroit, he was marked as a fit subject for British vengeance.—He was torn from his family and with his only son, the present Major [Robert A.] Forsyth, then a boy of about fourteen years, put on board the British vessels and carried off; his several infant daughters being left without a protector; their father's house occupied by the British troops; and all his valuable property pillaged and carried away. Being landed on parole at Erie, Penn., the father and son soon afterwards found their way to General Harrison's Army. This gentleman can attest to the many valuable services which they rendered. The father died in the year 1813, in the service of his country, without having been permitted to return to his family.—Being early enured to the hardships of trading among the Indians and being naturally active and brave the son frequently performed duties, from undertaking which others were deterred by their severity and danger. For the history of the son, the hardships he encountered, his important services before, and his gallant conduct during the war, I refer you to the Honourable Lewis Cass, who is familiar with its details.

Major Robert A. Forsyth, formerly a paymaster in the U. S. army, after First Street was opened through the Cass farm, built and occupied a small cottage house, midway between Fort and Congress Streets, where the Union depot is now. The major was widely known here in his day and was universally popular. He and his family were intimately connected with the Cass, Kercheval, Jones and Mason families, and indeed all that went to make up the social side of Detroit. He was very fond of horses and with his fast nag Spider, was usually the first one out when the snow began to fly or when the ice on the Detroit and Rouge rivers was in any sort of bearable condition. I have seen him venture on the river in front of the DeGarmo Jones residence when the ice was so thin that it would rise and fall beneath the runners of his sleigh and the hoofs of his horse, but Spider, goaded on by the fierce yells of his driver, would always come out all right. He never used a whip. The Major. and Lieutenant Grant were often pitted against each other when the ice and snow were in good condition. In the summer time Detroit could not boast of any good place to speed horses, but in the winter the Detroit and Rouge rivers and Jefferson Avenue gave the owners of fast nags ample opportunity to do so.

The Major passed away at the early age of 51 years [b. ca 1822; died November 25, 1873]. At the time of his death we youngsters used to look upon him as an old man, and he had somewhat that appearance, with his iron-gray hair and whiskers, a grizzled old veteran, as it were. Many years after his death Dr. Lucretius H. Cobb, Henry A. Wight and myself were one day in the cemetery on the corner of Gratiot Avenue and Russell Street and came across the Major's grave. On the tombstone above it we found, to our surprise, that he had died at the early age I have mentioned and we had always thought him an old, old man. A son of his, Lewis C. Forsyth, a retired colonel U. S. A., lately died at a summer resort near Washington, D. C.

Henry Jackson Hunt

<http://books.google.com/books?id=0w4UAAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1444&dq=%22henry+jackson+hunt%22+%22detroit%22#v=onepage&q=%22henry%20jackson%20hunt%22%20%22detroit%22&f=false> page 1443.

Thomas Hunt, the first member of the family in Detroit, who was born in Watertown, Mass., in 1754, was a soldier in the Battle of Lexington, and was wounded at Bunker Hill. He came to Detroit with Wayne's army in 1796, but his family did not come until 1800. He was stationed at various military posts about the western country and died in 1808 at Bellefontaine, Mo. His wife was Eunice Wellington. They had eleven children. The seven sons were **Henry Jackson Hunt**, Thomas Hunt, Jr., George Hunt, Samuel Wellington Hunt, William Brown Hunt, John Elliott Hunt, and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Hunt.

The four daughters were Ruth Fessenden Hunt, wife of Abraham Edwards, Abigail Hunt, wife of Col. Josiah Snelling (after whom Fort Snelling was named), Mary LeBaron Hunt, who married Tunis S. Wendell, and Eliza Hunt, wife of James G. Soulard of St. Louis.

Henry Jackson Hunt, b. 1788 in Watertown, MA, married Ann MacIntosh, a daughter of Angus MacIntosh (sometimes referred to as the Earl of Moy). Hunt was at one time in partnership with **Lewis Cass** in real estate purchases and was always the friend of the governor. He was engaged in trade with his brother-in-law, Abraham Edwards for some years. He was the second elected mayor of Detroit and died during his term of office in 1826. Governor William Woodbridge, writing of Henry J. Hunt and his wife in 1815, says that they were the handsomest couple in Detroit.

His role in the surrender of Detroit by Gen. Hull . . .

<http://books.google.com/books?id=IEk22rbVL9QC&pg=PA70&dq=%22henry+jackson+hunt%22+%22detroit%22&lr=#v=onepage&q=%22henry%20jackson%20hunt%22%20%22detroit%22&f=false> page 70.

As soon as it was light on the morning of the 16th, and as early as five o'clock, Hull sent his son, Captain Abraham F. Hull, across the river with a flag of truce and with a letter reading as follows:

Detroit, 16th August, 1812.

General Brock:

I propose a cessation of hostilities for one hour to open negotiations for the surrender of Detroit. Yours &c. William Hull,
B. Gen'l. Com'g.

Captain Hull did not deliver this letter in person to Brock, as the latter had passed down the river some time before the messenger's arrival, and was either on the point of passing to the American side or had already done so. Young Hull did not deliver the letter to anyone at the time, but remained with it on the Canadian side until the surrender of Detroit.

The heavy gun fire of the English from the Canadian batteries continued to be exceedingly wild even after it was broad daylight. Though some damage was done the houses of the town, few of the inhabitants were injured. A court martial was in progress at this time in the fort, investigating the action of Lieutenant Hanks in surrendering Mackinac. While his trial was being held, a shell from the enemy's camp crashed through the building and **killed Lieutenant Hanks**, two officers, two privates and a surgeon. A second surgeon was wounded. The trial record shows that at this time the main body of the troops "were so crowded inside the fort as to render it impossible for them to act offensively—that is, just before the articles of capitulation were agreed upon;—the orders (to place the regulars inside the fort) were given to Colonel Findlay immediately after fire, when the flag was sent by Captain Hull." Many of the townspeople were also within the enclosure at this time.

Major Anderson was in command of the battery in Woodward's garden. A British officer with a flag of truce rode up and asked why the flag of truce had been sent across the river. He was told that General Hull had sent a letter to Brock. **Lieutenant Henry Jackson Hunt was sent to notify Hull of the errand of the British officer, Lieutenant Duer, and to ascertain what reply should be made to him. Hunt returned with a sealed paper addressed to General Brock and with directions to Major Snelling to return with Lieutenant Duer and to deliver the letter to Brock.** Brock was a little in advance of his troops, the latter having marched as far as the Henry farm, a point where the Michigan Central railroad crosses River street.

The letter borne by Snelling to Brock reads as follows:

Detroit, 16th. August, 1812.

Sir:

The object of the Flag which passed the river, was to propose a cessation of hostilities for one hour for the purpose of entering into a negotiation for the surrender of Detroit.

Gen. Brock.

Yours &c.
William Hull.
B --- Gen'l.
Com'g

It does not appear that any person in the American army, save General Hull himself, knew of the contents of these letters at the time they were sent, nor did he have the assistance* or advice of any of his officers in their preparation.

http://www.michigan.gov/dmva/0,1607,7-126-2360_3003_3012-8767--,00.html

DeGarmo Jones

Senator from the First District, 1840-1. He was born in Albany, NY, in 1787, and came to Detroit as a sutler in the army under General. Harrison in 1813, and subsequently settled there.

Mr. Jones established a store and became a leading business man, and at a later date was prominent in the development of the Lake Superior copper mines. He was Mayor of the city in 1839, several times Alderman, and took an active interest in business, church and educational affairs, and left a valuable estate. He was on the board of the Detroit French College and he erected the first plaster mill in the State. He was a Whig in politics. He died in 1846.



http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1381&lpg=PA1381&dq=%22deGarmo+jones%22&source=bl&ots=IV8JW762kr&sig=Kh2EaMZfHWCJZA-oadIUuytRrYA&hl=en&ei=r1OFSoYWO-avtgeyidmvCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=3#v=onepage&q=%22deGarmo%20jones%22&f=false page 1381.

George C. Bates says that DeGarmo Jones was a drummer boy in 1812. "Sudden and quick in quarrel, with a temper requiring a curb bit, Mr. Jones was a sort of western Vanderbilt, with a great big head, enlarged views, interesting industry, who saw far ahead into the future, and had he lived longer, would have cut deeper and deeper into the tablet of time his career, for he was a most public spirited, enterprising, go ahead man." He was born in Albany, NY, 11 Nov 1787, married Catherine H. Annin and came to Detroit in 1819. He died 14 Nov 1846.

At the time of his death, besides his wife, Catherine H. Jones, he left three children:

Matilda Cass Jones,	b. 1833, m. Augustus Porter Thompson in 1853. She died in 1865.
DeGarmo Jones (Jr.),	b. 1835, m. Caroline Sauger, d/o Henry K. Sauger. Civil war Officer; died 1864 in Buffalo.
Alice Kercheval Jones,	b. 1838, m. Albert M. Steel. She died in 1887.

DeGarmo Jones was trustee of the "Detroit High School" in 1833. The school was then operating in the old council house. "The rooms are being completely refitted and furnished for school purposes." Of this school D. B. Crane was the principal and the trustees were: Gov. Geo. B. Porter, Eurotas P. Hastings, Maj. Henry Whiting, William Woodbridge, Charles Larned, Charles Cleland, Jonathan Kearsley, Charles Moran, Benjamin F. Larned, Joshua Howard, DeGarmo Jones, Peter Desnoyers and Francis P. Browning. The school was in operation from August 1, 1833. The building was, before this, occupied by Mr. Howe for a classical school room.

DeGarmo Jones was a member of the common council in 1838; mayor in 1839; state senator in 1840. He held many other offices during his life.

[**Jacques**] **Gabriel Godfrey** (aka Godfroy) was born at **Detroit**, November 10, 1758, the son of Jacques Godfroy and Louisa Clotilda Chapoton. He had a trading post. His daughter, Susanne, married James McCloskey (below).

"Early Days of Detroit," by Friend Palmer. page 589.

<http://books.google.com/books?id=yhoVAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA619&dq=%22Gabriel+Godfrey%22+%22detroit%22&lr=#v=onepage&q=%22Gabriel%20Godfrey%22%20%22detroit%22&f=false>

Jacques [Godfroy] married Louise Clotilde Chapoton, daughter of Dr. Chapoton, surgeon in the army. She died in 1764, leaving one son, Jacques Gabriel. Jacques devoted the remainder of his life to the care of his son, and the rebuilding of his fortune, which had suffered since the English conquest. He figures prominently in many of the Indian transfers of land. In the American state papers is a curious deed in French from Jacques Godfroy to his son, conveying to him farming lands, implements, cattle, silver and slaves. The land conveyed comprised the tract between Twentieth and Twenty-second streets, this city, from the river to some three miles back, some of which is still owned by his descendants (Godfroy farm). He died in 1795. He evidently was very popular and generous, for he seems to have been for several years godfather to almost every child that was born, for pages of baptisms on the records have his name affixed, in his strong, bold handwriting.

This Jacques Gabriel was born in 1758, within Fort Ponchartrain. He was named Gabriel from his godfather and uncle, Gabriel Le Grand Chevalier de Sintre. About the year he became of age the American revolution was in progress. Though the colony was far removed from the scene of war, Gabriel's sympathies were with the colonists. His early years were spent in extending the fur trade and establishing trading posts on a large scale, from Monroe to Fort Vincennes; the firm of Godfroy & Beaugrand was one of the largest in the west, as well as the firm of Godfroy & Le Shambre. The latter firm established a warehouse about 1809 at Ann Arbor on the west bank of the Huron river, back of the Occidental hotel. It was called "Godfroy's on the Pottawattomie trail." This trail crossed the river where the Congress street bridge (Ann Arbor) is now. In 1811 this firm received a patent for 2,500 acres of land, signed by President Monroe. It is said that, what is believed to be the key of this old warehouse was found a short time ago on its site, and at present hangs on the wall of Archie McNicol's shop in the Hewitt block, and the account of the find indulges in the following remarks in regard to it: "If that key could talk what a tale it might tell of Indians and bales of deer and beaver skins that were brought into the building and exchanged for guns, powder and shot and knives. Imagine the canoes and flat-bottomed boats coming up the Huron river (as they must have done) with supplies. All that is perhaps now left of this warehouse is the big rusty key."

After the American possession Gabriel received the appointment as sub-agent and deputy-superintendent of Indian affairs from General Harrison (afterwards president of the United States). The records which have been preserved of his success in negotiating with the Indians are abundant, and he retained the position until his death in 1832. Gabriel was major of the first regiment of the territory, and on the resignation of **Augustus B. Woodward**, was made colonel.

He married Angelique de Couture, by whom he had five children.

Gabriel, Jr., married Elizabeth, daughter of **Judge James May**; his descendants reside at Grand Rapids.

Jean Baptiste settled at Fort Wayne, Ind. In 1796

Gabriel married for his second wife, Therese Douaine de Bondy, by whom he had several children.

He died in 1831. He was one of the few who lived under French, English and American rule in the same place and saw a change of flags five times.

He married a third time, Monique Campau, by whom he had no issue.

The only child by his second wife, Susanne, married **James McCloskey**.

http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAAIAAJ&pg=PA1386&lpg=PA1386&dq=%22Gabriel+Godfrey%22+%22detroit%22&source=bl&ots=IV8JW2c5eu&sig=la6YBlqgQ8UmrK-CW03UTP3EN-w&hl=en&ei=w6iEStSGEIX2Nabw-NgE&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=7#v=onepage&q=%22Gabriel%20Godfrey%22%20%22detroit%22&f=false
page 1386.

James McCloskey, Surveyor. Cashier of Bank of Michigan. Resigned as county commissioner September 14, 1821. Accused of embezzling the funds of the bank on May 24, 1825. He was charged with stealing between \$8,000 and \$9,000. He was arrested but never tried. The affair was compromised. It is evident that he was not universally thought to be guilty, for he subsequently held important positions and was at one time a candidate for the office of delegate to Congress. McCloskey was chairman of the board of trustees of the city in 1820.

He married Susanne Godfrey, **daughter of Gabriel Godfrey**, September 11, 1815. They had several children. One of his daughters, Elizabeth Eleonida, born in 1821, became the wife of Judge and Senator Isaac P. Christianity.

Ibid. page 1386 and http://www.michigan.gov/dmva/0,1607,7-126-2360_3003_3012-8025--,00.html

George McDougall, son of Capt. George McDougall. Lawyer, sheriff, justice of the peace, judge of probate, lighthouse keeper at St. Clair. Owner of Belle Isle. Grandson of Robert Navarre. Eccentric bachelor. Brother of Robert McDougall. George was born October 19, 1766, and was appointed auditor of public accounts October 4, 1814. Resigned as register of probate September 11, 1821. He was of a roving disposition and erratic and sometimes quarrelsome. He lived in Detroit, Fort Defiance, River Raisin and St. Clair. George McDougall, secretary pro-tem of the board of trustees, gave notice June 1, 1820, that the assize of bread had been fixed at four pounds four ounces for 12 ½ cents . . .

In 1820 McDougall had his law office in a room in the Indian Council House, that stood on the southwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street.

The United States Arsenal was built from limestone taken from the quarry on Grosse He and was advertised for sale by George McDougall, April 7, 1820. "The sale was to take place next Friday at the Council House." Sale postponed till Friday, April 21, 1820.

The arsenal stood on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street.

McDougall, Robert (or John Robert McDougall). **Brother of George (above)**, was born June 30, 1764. Grandfather of John Barnabas Campau and Alexander Macomb Campau. Robert McDougall had nine children who lived to reach their majority. He moved across the river and received an appointment in the British army. He lived, at the termination of his life, on Woodbridge Street, between St. Antoine and Hastings streets, where he died July 22, 1846. He was buried at Sandwich.

He was a pensioner of the British government and was required to furnish a statement to the British war department in order to obtain his pension. The following is an abstract of the report made by him.

John Robert McDougall entered the army at the age of thirteen years.

He was an ensign May 6, 1777; lieutenant December 12, 1781, and a lieutenant on half pay June 25, 1783.

He performed duty with his regiment till June, 1784, in the 8th Regiment of Foot.

On service fully pay 7 years; Half pay 45 years; Total 52 years

He was married June 26, 1786, at Detroit. His children were:

Peter,	b. 15 Jun 1791.	Catherine,	b. 26 Sep 1797.	Charles,	b. 19 May 1805.
James,	b. 24 Jan 1793.	Mary Anne,	b. 22 Mar 1799.	Veronique,	b. 30 Oct 1808.
Archange,	b. 07 Sep 1794.	Joseph,	b. 01 Feb 1801.		

Philip Lecuyer

http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1381&lpg=PA1381&dq=%22deGarmo+jones%22&source=bl&ots=IV8JW762kr&sig=Kh2EaMZfHWCJZA-oadIUuytRrYA&hl=en&ei=r1OFSoyWO-avtgeyidmvCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=3#v=onepage&q=%22deGarmo%20jones%22&f=false page 1385.

Philip Lecuyer. Appointed register of deeds for City of Detroit, 14 Nov 1825; resigned 4 May 1826. Appointed associate justice of County Court, 19 Dec 1826. Appointed clerk of County Court, Wayne County, 29 Dec 1826. Justice of Wayne County Court, 23 Dec 1823. Candidate for the legislative council in 1825. Director of the Bank of Michigan in 1827. In 1819 he had a store on Griswold Street, a little below Jefferson Avenue, where he sold stoves, kettles, ovens, etc.

The Adjutant General of the Michigan Territory - 29 Sep 1806 - 1 Aug 1818

George McDougall was the son of Lieutenant. George McDougall of the Royal American Regiment, a native of Scotland, who was at Detroit during Pontiac's siege. A few years after this event, he obtained title to Hog Island (Belle Isle) and thereby started a controversy which is still of interest to the people of Detroit. He died at Carleton Island, April 8, 1780. In 1763, he had married at Detroit, Mary Frances (Marie Françoise) Navarre, daughter of **Robert Navarre** and Mary Lootman dit Barrios.



His son, George, the subject of the present sketch, was born at Detroit, Oct. 13, 1766. He became a lawyer, but in addition to his legal practice he held various offices and engaged in diverse activities. He was a man of eccentric temperament, so much so that he seems to have been regarded by his contemporaries as somewhat abnormal mentally. In 1810, he was foreman of the grand jury which presented Governor Hull and Judges Witherell and Woodward for tyrannical conduct. At a subsequent date, he was disbarred by the judges for his conduct before them, and the prohibition was removed only after he had made a humble apology to the court. Notwithstanding his quarrelsome disposition, McDougall was popular with the French element of Detroit whose language he spoke as fluently as he spoke English. In his later years, prosperity forsook him and he obtained an appointment as lighthouse keeper at Fort Gratiot on the St. Clair River. This position he retained until his death, about the year 1840.

George McDougall was a member of **Zion Lodge No. 1** (Secretary, 1806) and Chief Justice of the Michigan Territory (1807-1809), with **Bro. James Abbott** as an Associate Justice (succeeded by **Bro. Robert Abbott** in April 1809).

McDougall was a man of historical tastes, and preserved until his death a collection of papers pertaining to early Detroit which were subsequently utilized by Francis Parkman in writing his Conspiracy of Pontiac. McDougall died a bachelor.

George (1766-1840) became a lawyer and was Adjutant General of Michigan from 1806 until 1818. His first son, John Robert (1764-1846), married a Frenchwoman named Archange Campeau (Campau) and had thirteen children. One of these children, James McDougall, who was born in 1793, married Catherine Godet in Sandwich's Assumption Parish in 1821, and is the gr-gr-grandfather of US Secretary of State and ex-Senator **Hilary Rodham Clinton**. James and Catherine's daughter, Mary Anne Francis McDougall, born 1823, married Antoine Martin in 1841. They had a daughter named Delia, who married Daniel Murray in 1882, and that couple moved from Michigan to Illinois between 1888 and 1891. Delia and Daniel's daughter, Della, born 1902, married Edwin John Howell in 1918, and gave birth to Dorothy Emma Howell later that year. In 1947 Dorothy and her husband, Hugh Ellsworth Rodham, became the parents of **Hilary Rodham**.

http://www.archive.org/stream/governorjudgesio00burtuoft/governorjudgesio00burtuoft_djvu.txt
<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=rivardcousins&id=111585>

Oliver W. Miller was a merchant in Detroit in 1806. He came from Salt Springs Point, Onondaga County, NY. He was married 15 Dec 1813, to Pelagie Loranger, dit Maisenville, by Stephen Lindsley, chaplain, U. S. A. Oliver died and his will was probated 20 Dec 1830. He left all of his property to his wife, Pelagie, and a son, William Warner Miller, born 2 Oct 1814.

James Abbott and **Elon Farnsworth** were the executors of his will. **Pelagie** was b. 8 Feb 1788, Assumption Sandwich, Ontario, Canada, the daughter of **Jean-Alexis Loranger**, dit **Maisonville** (b. 15 Sep 1728, Batiscan, Quebec) and **Marguerite Joncaire**, dit **Chabert** (b. 1755).

<http://www.jenforum.com/miller/messages/10247.html>

Oliver W. Miller was a charter member of the Masonic Military Lodge No. 93 (Manlius, Onondaga, NY) 2 Sep 1802. Prior to that he was affiliated with the Cazenovia, town of Cazenovia, Madison County masonic order [United Brethren Lodge No. 78]. **Oliver W.** was involved in an Onondaga Co. lawsuit in 1801 (deed record: B,99) and land he owned on lot 25 in **Fabius** was sold. **Oliver W.** also sold property in **Pompey** (lot 9) in 1801. Property purchases also included property on lot 11 in **Pompey**.

George Alexander O'Keefe

<http://books.google.com/books?id=yhoVAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA619&dq=%22Gabriel+Godfrey%22+%22detroit%22&lr=#v=onepage&q=%22o'keefe%22&f=false> page 482

Counsellor O'Keefe was an eminent Irish barrister, brim full of wit and repartee. He kept bachelor's hall and continued to until after the arrival of his maiden sister from Ireland, who, after the counsellor's death, married Judge Strong. I used to see much of the counsellor in the early thirties, as he frequently visited the office of my uncle in the Cooper Block that I have mentioned before. **Robert Abbott**, auditor-general, and **A. E. Hathorn** had their offices in the same room. He was always interesting and at that time was just past his prime. It appeared that previous to his departure from Ireland he had a misunderstanding with some of his fellow students and had it out with them on the college green in Dublin, and, as he said, he quit the latter place in disgust but not in disgrace. In relating the circumstance and also the tame reception the bar of Detroit gave him when he came to this city, he would warm up with the subject, and with passionate eloquence he would give them all particular fits. He was of commanding presence, over six feet tall and straight as a poplar, and with his ample cloak thrown across one shoulder, his right arm free, he would stride up and down, gesticulating and rolling out his adjectives, to the intense wonder and amusement of his audience, myself included. He died poor, I think, but left a memory that is cherished by relatives now here. He was a member of the legislature before the removal of the state capitol to Lansing, and always when he had occasion to address the house he kept them in a roar of laughter.

"At a very early date, about 1820, O'Keefe came to Detroit. He was a liberally educated and thoroughbred lawyer, but was extremely intemperate in his habits. His drinking sprees were frequent, sometimes lasting for weeks. He became acquainted with Judge Bunce, of St. Clair, County, visiting him often, sometimes prolonging his visits for weeks, and through the judge's influence became prosecuting attorney for the County of St. Clair. O'Keefe on one of his visits to Judge Bunce, expressed a wish to represent St. Clair in our legislative council at the next sitting, and he stated that the judge favored his election, which was doubted by the leading men of the county. In the following year O'Keefe came up from Detroit to canvass the county, and made his first call on the father of **Anna P. Stewart**. He introduced his subject by stating that he had quit the use of intoxicating liquors, that he had decided on thorough reformation, and was about to take up his abode permanently in St. Clair County. Relying on his reformation and ability, he had come to offer himself as a candidate to represent our county in the legislature. In reply Mr. Stewart said: 'Counsellor, I am glad to hear of your proposed reformation, and as to your abilities, no one can doubt them. Come and make your home among us for one year, and give us proof of your reformation, and there is not the least doubt that you will become a favorite among the people, who will certainly give you their hearty support; but to be candid, counsellor, I must insist upon one year's reformation before I can give you my support.'

At this O'Keefe became angry and said: "Sir, I wish you to know I was educated at two of the best seminaries in England, and I was bred at the Irish bar; and, sir, I can write your governor down."

After this outburst of passion there was a pause. Mr. **Wolverton** who was present remarked:

"Counsellor, you remind me of the story of the calf who sucked two cows."

"Indeed," said O'Keefe, "and what of that, sir?"

"Nothing in particular," said **Wolverton**, "only it is said the more he sucked the larger he grew."

At this remark O'Keefe smiled and became apparently good natured, when the three went into a calm discussion of the matter. Mr. **Stewart** and **Wolverton** tried to convince him that Bunce did not intend to support him, but on the other hand was seeking his own election. O'Keefe said: "It may be so, but if I thought there was such deception in professed friends, I would throw myself on the mercy of the Lord."

From the first organization of St. Clair County up to 1830. O'Keefe practiced in the county court, most of the time as prosecuting attorney. A soldier at Fort Gratiot had murdered a comrade, and was delivered over to the authorities for trial; at the time Judge **Sibley**, of Detroit, was the circuit judge, and O'Keefe prosecuting attorney. This was the first time that Mr. **Stewart** ever sat on a jury. The jury in this case found a true bill of indictment. The bill was drawn up by O'Keefe while visiting Judge Bunce. In order to dress in the backwoods style of that day, O'Keefe procured a pair of buckskin pants, which he wore on visiting Mr. **Stewart**.

Thomas Rowland

http://www.archive.org/stream/funeraldiscourse00kell/funeraldiscourse00kell_djvu.txt

A FUNERAL DISCOURSE,
Delivered August 26th,
ON OCCASION OF THE DEATH OF
MAJOR THOMAS ROWLAND,
RULING ELDER IN THE 2d PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF DETROIT,
Who Died on the 13th of August, 1849.

BY R. R. KELLOGG,
OF THE SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—DETROIT.
PUBLISHED BY BEQUEST.
22 pages (extract of pertinent biographical data)

Major Thomas Rowland was born on the 4th of February, 1784, at Union Town, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, and dying August 13th, 1849, was, as will be seen, about sixty-five years of age. His parents were pious. He was a child of many prayers. I have it from reliable authority, that they were faithful in training him in the way he should go, and when he was old he certainly did not depart from it. The blessed savor of their influence was felt by him during his youth and riper years, never entirely being lost to him. When about 14 years of age, he was made deeply sensible of his lost condition, and his need of a Saviour, and for awhile indulged the hope that he had become an adopted child of God. Circumstances, and the social influences in which he was placed, led him to be ashamed of his hope. He tried to conceal his religion, visited places of amusement, and thus shut himself out from the smile and approbation of conscience and of God. Still he never entirely lost his serious impressions, his fear of God, his abhorrence of sin as against God, and the remembrance of parental counsels and prayers.

Previous to the war of 1812, he held some office of public trust, and was also engaged in business in New Lisbon, Ohio, where he then resided. On the declaration of war with Great Britain in June, 1812, he volunteered to raise a company, and did raise one, and was marching with it to the relief of Detroit, then menaced by General Brock, "one of the most energetic and able of the British commanders in Canada;" but he only arrived at Monroe, where he was met by the news of the surrender of General Hull and of Detroit to the British forces. This news was brought to him by a British officer, sent down by General Brock to demand what arms and ammunition he might have, and a surrender of the troops. So astounded was he by the intelligence of the surrender of Detroit, that he would not credit it. He put the officer under arrest, and confined him for the night. In the morning, having satisfied himself from the French around him that the surrender had actually been made, he restored the officer his sword and papers, but himself and forces turned their faces toward Ohio, making good their retreat.

When General Harrison was ordered to take charge of the army of the North-West, he reported himself to him, and was directed by General Harrison to bring on the Pennsylvania regiment, then being raised, and to join him at Urbana. And he was with General Harrison during the winter of 1812-13, in his operations upon this frontier. In the spring of 1818, having been appointed to the command of a company in the 27th regiment, he again joined General Harrison, and was with him during the whole campaign, which ended in the recovery of Detroit, and the (defeat of the British array at the battle of the Thames, in which action he was present and participated. After the termination of the campaign, he remained in Detroit, doing duty as a military man, and was promoted to a Majority by President Madison, in consideration of the services he had rendered to his country.

When it was determined to send an expedition to Mackinaw — the only remaining part of our territory in the hands of the British — Major Rowland claimed it as his right to be appointed to the command of that expedition. But it was given to Colonel Holmes, who fell there in the discharge of his duty, God reserving our friend for farther labors in another campaign, under Immanuel, where, as a soldier of the cross, he might win imperishable laurels — not in bodies wounded and territory laid waste, but in souls subdued, and heaven won for the vanquished.

In July, 1814, he was married to her who now mourns her loss, but who rejoices in his gain, and who "mourns not as those who have no hope." In September of this year he went on a recruiting service into Ohio, where he continued until the following June, and when in 1815 peace was declared and the troops disbanded, he retired from the army to private life, and was appointed Clerk of the County Court, (then a place of much more importance than now,) and also Justice of the Peace, which offices he held during the continuance of the Territorial Government; one of our own present citizens (General Cass) being at that time Governor of the Territory. It was about this time, also, that he received from the President the appointment of U. S. Marshal, which position he continued to hold until 1827; being at the same time U. S. Pension Agent, and also holding offices of honor and trust in the gift of his ovm citizens, who, by repeatedly electing him to different responsible trusts showed their high appreciation of his integrity and worth. Since then he has, during one Gubernatorial *regime*, (that of Hon. W. W. Woodbridge,) been employed as Secretary of State, and for three years was the City Postmaster. Thus continuing to enjoy the respect and confidence of the public, he has filled up his days in the sight of his fellow men, exposed necessarily and unavoidably to the aspersions incident to public life, but with no blot upon his memory.

<http://books.google.com/books?id=8FRLAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA177&dq=%22Thomas+Rowland%22+%22detroit%22#v=onepage&q=%22Thomas%20Rowland%22%20%22detroit%22&f=false> page 177.

Catherine McNiff was a daughter of [Bro.] **Patrick McNiff**, who figured quite prominently in the early days in Detroit. He was one of the first surveyors, and came to Detroit while the British were still there. His wife, Catherine McNiff, was born in 1753 and died December 17, 1838. Patrick died some time between 1801-1804. They had at least four children:

(1) Robert, who lived in Detroit at the time of the fire and whose house was the only one not destroyed He was born 1784 and died April 16, 1844.

(2) Margaret, who married Porter Hanks, January 7, 1807. Lieutenant Hanks was in command at Mackinac at the time of it. surrender to the British and Indians in 1812. He was paroled and came to Detroit, where he was tried by court martial. During the trial, August 15, 1812,, a cannon ball penetrated the court room and killed Hanks. His wife died December 14, 1869, aged 83 years and 3 months. For many years she lived in a house on the north side of Jefferson Avenue, between Bates and Randolph.

(3) Eleanor married Lieut. Jonathan Eastman, October 16, 1808.

(4) Catherine [McNiff] was born in 1788. She lived in Detroit at the time of the fire and received her donation lot. She married **Thomas Rowland**, July 26, 1814. They had one son Lewis Cass Rowland, who died December 16, 1834, aged 8 years and 7 months. **Thomas Rowland died August 13, 1849**, aged 65 years. He came to Detroit from Pennsylvania after the War of 1812. Mrs. Rowland died May 20, 1853, aged 65 years. Thomas had a sister, Sarah Griffin, who lived in Detroit and died there August 15, 1846, aged 54 years. Col. Isaac Rowland, adjutant general of Michigan, an older son of Thomas Rowland by a former marriage, married Catherine Armistead Mason, sister of Gov. S. T. Mason, September 10, 1839. They had four children: Elizabeth M. Rowland, Catherine M. Rowland, Thomas Rowland and John Mason, "as baptised, was never called by the name of Rowland." They were all minors in 1851. Isaac was born in 1811 and died June 14, 1850, aged 39 years.

Obed Wait - Came from New York State 6 Mar 1820. He was a contractor and builder.

http://www.detroit1701.org/CapitolPark_Hist.htm

In 1805, Congress created a Michigan territory and, shortly thereafter, President Jefferson selected Augustus Woodward to serve as territorial chief justice. Woodward took it upon himself to build a great city in the vast wilderness and was not deterred by the fire of 1805 that destroyed the village, or Detroit's surrender to the British in the War of 1812. Until the completion of the Erie Canal in 1825, Detroit's population grew slowly. Woodward had a courthouse built on Griswold. The architectural thinking of that time—strongly influenced by the beliefs and preferences of Thomas Jefferson—assumed that important government buildings should be in the style of classical Greece. Architect **Obed Wait** designed a modest but impressive brick Greek Revival structure with a very tall steeple.

The First Capitol

The first State Capitol, completed in 1828, was known as the Territorial Courthouse until Michigan became a state in 1837. Designed by **Obed Wait** and constructed of red brick, the Courthouse/Capitol was one of the earliest Greek Revival buildings in Michigan with a fine Ionic portico and a tower which rose to a height of 140 feet. Built at a cost of \$24,500, this building served the State Territorial Government and the State legislature from May 5, 1828 to March 17, 1847, when the capital was moved from Detroit to its permanent location in Lansing. The building then became a public school and library until it burned in 1893. Known as Union School, it was, at one time, Detroit's only high school.



http://books.google.com/books?id=Gkt5AAAAMAAJ&pg=PA313&lpg=PA313&dq=%22obed+wait%22&source=bl&ots=cHxXCX9e-v&sig=942Euww_-l7KIBjd0W-VJqMSfNw&hl=en&ei=r0ODSu7qlcSntgehnPHICg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=5&v=onepage&q=%22obed%20wait%22&f=false page 313.

THE SCIAWASSA COMPANY.

The issue of the 8th of October, 1821, contains a notice of a meeting of the Sciawassa Company, at the council house (corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street), Thursday, the 25th inst., for the transaction of important business. It was signed by **Obed Wait**, secretary. This **Obed Wait** was the architect of and superintended the erection of the capitol building.

October 12, the *Gazette*, in an editorial, calls attention to the Sciawassa Company, whose avowed mission was to encourage immigration to the territory, and to disseminate full information in regard thereto, and says in part:

"It is peculiarly favorable to the interests of the territory that a measure like that entered upon by the Sciawassa Company should be taken at this time—for, so far from our citizens having hitherto been able to spread a knowledge of the advantages of this territory to any considerable extent among the people of the eastern and northern states, it may be said with truth, that a general ignorance prevails relative to them. Indeed, the traveler from Michigan is frequently asked (by persons whose standing in society would seem to imply at least a knowledge of the geography of their native country), 'if Detroit belongs to the British or the United States.' "

Few and perhaps no one now will remember Obed Wait(e). He was a man of much promise and was the architect of the state capitol building. He died in 1830. I remember his funeral (Masonic) was largely attended. He was a friend of Thomas Palmer, father of the senator, also of Colonel D. C. McKinstry, Shubael Conant, Oliver Newbury and indeed all of the prominent men here at that day. He was a remarkably fine looking man, and an accomplished architect. He died somewhere near Nov 1829, the month his estate was 'administered' by Ira Waite.

[The Henry Rowe Schoolcraft House was built in 1827 as both the home of Mr. Schoolcraft and his wife, Jane, the daughter of John Johnston, and as the Indian Agency headquarters. Elmwood, as the house was referred to because of the surrounding elms, was the most high style building in the area. **Obed Wait** built the house.]

Ibid. page 954.

Upstairs in the southwest corner of the Council House was the Masonic lodge room, with the curtains to the windows always tightly drawn, and outwardly all looked dark and ominous, owing, no doubt, to the cloud cast on the order by the Morgan affair that happened in New York State in the early twenties, and with which all Free Masons are familiar. It was said the feeling upstairs in the southwest corner of the Council House was the Masonic lodge room, with the curtains to the windows always tightly drawn, and outwardly all looked dark and ominous, owing, no doubt, to the cloud cast on the order by the Morgan affair that happened in New York State in the early twenties, and with which all Free Masons are familiar. It was said the feeling entertained against them here, at that time, by the anti-Masons, was so strong that they did not dare to appear in public, in their regalia with music, etc., as they formerly had been in the habit of doing. Perhaps this may have been so, generally speaking, but I know of two occasions when they did appear in full regalia; these were at the funeral of my [Friend Palmer's] father [also named 'Friend,' brother of Thomas Palmer] and later that of Mr. **Obed Waite**, architect of the territorial capitol building. Not being a Free Mason I do not remember when the lodge resumed its former sway. I (boy that I was) was full of the mystery of this alleged Morgan abduction business. Before my mother and the rest of our family left Canandaigua for Detroit. I accompanied her to the jail there to see Mr. Cheesbro and Mr. Sawyer, prominent Free Masons, who were confined on suspicion of being concerned in the kidnapping. Mr. Cheesbro was one of my father's most intimate friends, as also was Mr. Sawyer. The latter was a tenant of his, and a very near neighbor.

There was no evidence against them, or of sufficient character to convict them, and they were released. Mr. Cheesbro died at a good old age in Canandaigua, and Mr. Sawyer emigrated to Grand Blanc, in this state. He too lived to see many years and died at Grand Blanc.

"The City of Detroit, Michigan, 1791-122," By William Stocking, Gordon K. Miller, page 1240.

http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1240&lpg=PA1240&dq=%22Alanson+W.+Welton%22&source=bl&ots=V8JV270fs&sig=6o2qitXhw3WM4cMM9vkl-FTyLkk&hl=en&ei=rwyDSu71KoeStgex6_iWCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=6#v=onepage&q=%22Alanson%20W.%20Welton%22&f=false

Rev. Alanson W(heeler) Welton was born in Waterbury, CT, 24 Nov 1788, the son of Titus Welton and Mary Hickox. He was educated in the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire and ordained by Bishop John H. Hobart. He had charge of a church in Canandaigua, New York, in 1815. On coming to Detroit in the latter part of 1821 he found the building erected by the First Protestant Society to be without an occupant and he was invited to take possession and minister to the wants of a mixed congregation of all protestant denominations.

The first minister in this church was the Reverend John Monteith. Monteith left Detroit in July, 1821, and in December of that year the Rev. Mr. Barrows, a Presbyterian, of New York City, was invited to the place. Mr. Barrows declined the call and then Mr. Welton came.

During the remainder of his short life—for he died in September, 1822, at the early age of 34 years—Mr. Welton kept the charge of the First Church. It was during his time that efforts were made to organize an Episcopal Church. The society was organized in 1824. It was incorporated in 1825 under the name of the "Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Paul's Church in the City of Detroit." Its first officers were Samuel Perkins and Levi Brown, wardens; John Biddle, James Abbott, Henry Chipman, Andrew G. Whitney, John L. Whiting, John Garland, Jonathan Kearsley, and Jeremiah Moors, vestrymen. The first rector was the Rev. Richard F. Cadle.

For a time they were permitted to occupy the Indian Council House on the Sundays it was not occupied for other religious purposes. It is said that occasionally they had the use of some hall or building within the fort grounds. The Society laid claim to a portion of the English burying ground—that is the land on the east side of Woodward avenue between Larned and Congress streets. This land had been conveyed to the First Protestant Society, and the Episcopal Society claimed that the grant was intended for their use as well as for other protestant societies.

About the middle of this block, and fronting on Woodward Avenue, was the church of the First Protestant Society. An agreement was reached that the northerly sixty feet of the tract should be conveyed to the Episcopal Society and that, in consideration therefor, this society should pay for the removal of the church building to the corner of Larned Street, one hundred and seventeen feet.

This was in 1827 and the corner stone of the new Episcopal Church was laid August 10th of that year. The Rt. Rev. Bishop John H. Hobart visited Detroit at that time and laid the stone. This was the first visit of a protestant bishop to the City and was quite a notable event. To add to the celebrity of the occasion, it happened that the Episcopal bishop of Quebec was on a visit to Sandwich and Bishop Hobart accepted his invitation to join him in holding services at that place. While we find no record of a return visit, it is not improbable that the Bishop of Quebec came over to Detroit and was also present at the laying of the corner stone here. At this time the work on the new territorial capitol building had so far progressed that church services were in that building.

Again, a year later, on August 24, 1828, Bishop Hobart came and consecrated the new church and again a notable event occurred by the meeting here of Bishop Hobart and the **Rev. Bro. Eleazer Williams**.

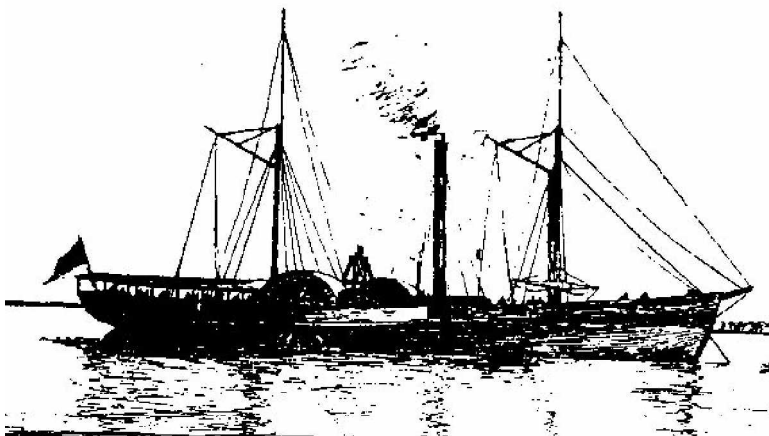
Mr. Williams, at that time, was a missionary among the Indians at Green Bay but had not then achieved the notoriety that afterwards put his name in the mouth of everyone, when it was claimed that he was the Lost Dauphin of France—the heir to the throne, Louis XVII.

Alanson W. WELTON, Rector of St. John's Episcopal Church, Clifton Spring, from 1814-1821. He was the first Episcopal priest in the Michigan Territory, serving in Detroit for only about a year until his death on 28 Sep 1822. His wife left a short account of their journey to Detroit from Clifton Springs. Mrs. WELTON (Eleanor) writes that her husband was from Richmond

and that she returned there in 1822 or 1823. Alason was buried in Detroit and a marker at St. Paul's Cathedral notes that he was 34 years old and died on 29 Sep (rather than the 28th) in November.

<http://perdurabo10.tripod.com/ships/id126.html>

The first steamboat on the Great Lakes was the Walk-in-the-water, launched in 1818.



The steamboat was faithfully serving its regular route between Black Rock and Detroit when it wrecked in a storm on the night of Oct. 31, 1821. She was under the command of Capt. Jebediah Rogers that night. The vessel had 18 passengers and general freight aboard and was on route to Cleveland. A violent gale blew from the southwest at about 8 p.m.

The passengers became alarmed as the ship's timbers creaked and groaned at every roll. Rogers found that the engine wasn't powerful enough to make progress against the storm and he was fearful of turning around and trying to get back to Black Rock in the dark. He ordered the anchors dropped and tried to ride out the gale in mid-lake. One passenger, the wife of the **Rev. Alanson W. Welton**, said the ship was anchored a few miles above the old Buffalo lighthouse. As the night went on, the storm increased in fury, the hull began to leak, and the anchors dragged. The Walk-in-the-Water drifted with the wind toward the Canadian shore. At about 5 a.m. the captain gave the order to cut the chains so the ship could drift ashore at Point Albino.

Mrs. Welton's [nee Eleanor Tuttle] account of the wreck that morning is graphic:

"Tired out with anxious watching, I had taken my berth with my children, keeping my own and their clothes on. **My husband was still on deck.** When the captain's summons came to the cabin passengers to turn out, as the boat was going ashore, the floor of the cabin was ankle deep with water.

"I will not attempt to describe the anxious, prayerful, tearful upturned faces that were grouped together in the cabin of the Walk-in-the-Water on that terrible, cold morning as we looked into each others faces for probably the last time."

But prayers were answered. The ship went aground near the lighthouse and the passengers and crew were all safely removed to the lighthouse within a few hours. Before the storm was over the hull of the Walk-in-the-Water was cracked and the ship declared a total wreck. The engine was salvaged and used to power the boat's successor, the Superior.

John Leffingwell Whiting [5c4r]

http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1381&lpg=PA1381&dq=%22deGarmo+jones%22&source=bl&ots=IV8JW762kr&sig=Kh2EaMZfWCJZA-oadIUuytRrYA&hl=en&ei=r1OFSoyWO-avtgeyidmvCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=3#v=onepage&q=%22deGarmo%20jones%22&f=false page 1401.

John L. Whiting. Physician. He was born in Canaan, Columbia, NY, in 1793, came to Detroit in 1817, and married Harriet C. Tallman 16 Feb 1821. He was secretary of the Mechanics' Society of the Territory of Michigan in 1820 and **Grand Secretary, F. & A. M., in 1826**. He was always prominent in civil affairs, though not an office holder. His first wife was Harriet C. Talman, who died in 1829. He married Harriet Rees, who died in 1852, and his third wife, Rebecca Rees, was a sister to Harriet. Doctor Whiting died 4 Aug 1880. In 1837 he was in the forwarding business and lived on the corner of Congress and Wayne streets. His son, George Leffingwell Whiting, died 20 Jan 1826. John Whiting, the father of Dr. John L. Whiting, was living in Canaan, NY, in 1842.

<http://awt.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=flakey&id=I567185418&ti=5538>

John Leffingwell Whiting, b. 28 Nov 1793; d. 3 Aug 1880; bur. 6 Aug 1880 Elmwood Cemetery, Detroit, MI; son of [John WHITING](#) b: 4 Feb 1764 Norwich, New London, CT, and [Lydia LEFFINGWELL](#) b: 6 May 1773 of Norwich, CT m1., 12 Jul 1854 in Detroit, [Rebecca REES](#) b: 17 Mar 1805 in Erie, Erie Co., PA

m2., 1821, [Harriet C. TALMAN](#) b: Abt 1797 in Detroit, , Michigan

Children

1. [John Talman WHITING](#) b: Mar 1822 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
2. [George L. WHITING](#) b: Feb 1824 in
3. [Elizabeth Heroine WHITING](#) b: Dec 1826 in
4. [Degarmo Jones WHITING](#) b: Dec 1833 in
5. [George Loring WHITING](#) b: 19 Nov 1835 in
6. [Henry Reese WHITING](#) b: Dec 1838 in
7. [S. Conant WHITING](#) b: 6 Nov 1839 in
8. [William Bradford WHITING](#) b: 19 Oct 1841 in
9. [William Whitney WHITING](#) b: Abt 1843 in
10. [Harriet Talman WHITING](#) b: Abt 1845 in

m3, Nov 1830, [Harriet REES](#) b: 7 Jul 1807 in Erie, Erie Co., PA

Children

1. [De Garmo Jones WHITING](#) b: Dec 1833 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
2. [George Loring WHITING](#) b: 19 Nov 1835 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
3. [Henry Rees WHITING](#) b: Dec 1837 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
4. [Shubael Conant WHITING](#) b: 6 Nov 1839 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
5. [William Bradford WHITING](#) b: 19 Oct 1841 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
6. [William Whitney WHITING](#) b: Abt 1843 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI
7. [Harriet Talman WHITING](#) b: 30 May 1846 in Detroit, Wayne Co., MI

"History of Monroe County Michigan," page 151.

http://books.google.com/books?id=UJEPx_u92h8C&pg=PA153&lpg=PA153&dq=%22Austin+E.+Wing%22&source=bl&ots=9JMpR6ec_0&sig=AaKVZr50kilNj63lrU5TndcnIM&hl=en&ei=HJCCSru_MlyxtqeGxtDICg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=6#v=onepage&q=%22Austin%20E.%20Wing%22&f=false

AUSTIN ELI WING, son of Enoch and Mary (Oliver) Wing, born at Con way, MA, 3 Feb 1792. When a lad he accompanied his father to Marietta, Ohio, where the latter engaged in merchandising and farming, and erected flouring and saw-mills on the banks of the Muskingum about three miles above the mouth of the river. Austin attended the academy at Chillicothe, and completed his preparation for college at Athens College, Ohio. He entered Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1810, and graduated with honor in 1814. Immediately after he graduated **he married Harriet, daughter of Deac. Benjamin Skinner**, of Williamstown, MA; returned to Marietta and entered the law office of Governor William Woodbridge, one of the most prominent and influential lawyers of Ohio.

October 13, 1813, General Lewis Cass was appointed Governor of the Territory of Michigan, and continued Governor until August 1, 1831, when he resigned and became a member of General Jackson's cabinet. Governor Woodbridge and Governor Cass were both interested in young Wing; advised him to accompany them to Michigan Territory, and were strong personal friends the remainder of their lives. By giving his note he obtained a horse, saddle, bridle and saddle-bags, and on horseback accompanied them to Detroit and entered again the law office of Governor Woodbridge. Was sheriff of the Territory for a number of years, when his jurisdiction extended over the States of Wisconsin, Illinois and Michigan; resided on Bates street; built the red warehouse and dock at the foot of the street, which are now represented on the old maps of Detroit drawn in 1820.

He represented the Territory in Congress from 1825 to 1829, successor of Rev. Gabriel Richard, and again from 1831 to 1833; was appointed and served for one term as United States marshal for the Southern District of Michigan; was for two terms Regent of the Michigan University; represented Monroe county in the legislature of 1842; was one of the early members of the first Presbyterian church of Detroit. He died at the Water-cure Sanitarium at Cleveland, 25 Aug 1849. Had one son and two daughters that attained their majority: Talcott E. Wing, attorney and counselor, at Monroe; Eliza, who married Moses H. Whittier, merchant, of Monroe; and Harriet, who married Charles T. Mitchell, banker, of Hillsdale, MI.

In the language of one of the leading citizens of Detroit; "Austin E. Wing was a gentleman of more than ordinary gifts and accomplishments, and became prominent in public and private life. Of great personal attractions, the social element was prominent in him, and his wit broadened into a proverbial humor that made him sought by all who loved the bright side of life. Far from being a raconteur of the day's gossip, or the idle dispenser of other people's jokes, he was a man of activity and energy, who won the high positions he reached by the judicious use of the sterling qualities which made him a whole man. His tone was high. If his humor was broad and surprised you into sudden laughter, its pleasure was altogether healthful. He was equal to all the requirements of the confidence reposed in him."

He built and occupied during his residence in Monroe, the stately mansion on the north side of the River Raisin

The Most Worshipful Grand Master Pro. Tem, opened a Grand Lodge in due form, and the dispensation from the M. W. Grand Master was read.

The M. W. designated the following brethren as the active officers of the Grand Lodge; viz.

John S. Davis, S. G. Warden
Henry J. Hunt, J. G. Warden

John L. Whiting, G. Secretary
Abraham Edwards, G. Treasurer
James McClosky, S. G. D.
Robert A. Forsyth, J. G. D.
Jonas W. Colburn, G. Tyler

A message was received from Detroit Lodge, stating that they were now ready to proceed to the constitution of the Lodge and the Installation of the officers of the Same.

The Grand Lodge then proceeded to the Masonic Hall, where a Past Master's Lodge was duly opened and Brother Mullett, the Master elect, was duly placed in the chair.

A procession was then formed under the direction of Brother Lecuyer & Rowland, (Marshalls) in the following order. To Wit:

New Lodge.

Tyler, with a drawn Sword;
Stewards, with white rods;

Master Masons;
Junior and Senior Deacons;
Secretary and Treasurer;
Two brethren carrying the flooring of the Lodge;
Junior and Senior Wardens;
The Holy writings, by the oldest member;
The Worshipful Master;
Music.

The Grand Lodge.

Grand Tyler with drawn Sword;
Grand Stewards with white Rods;

A Brother carrying vessel of Corn;
Two Brothers carrying Wine and Oil;
Grand Secretary;
Grand Treasurer;
A Past Master with Burning Taper;
Ditto Do. with the Holy Writings;

Square and Compasses, -supported by two Stewards with white Rods;
Two burning Tapers, borne by two Past Masters;

Clergy & Orator;
Marshalls—The Globes;

R. W. Junior & Senior G. Wardens
R. W. Deputy Grand Master;
The Master of oldest Lodge, with constitutions;

The M. W. Grand Master;
The Grand Deacons with Black Rods;
Grand Sword Hearer, with a drawn Sword;
Two Stewards with white Rods.

The Procession then moved to the first Protestant Church, where the new Lodge was solemnly consecrated, and constituted, and the officers duly Installed, according to the ancient usages of the Craft.

A procession was again formed and moved to the house of Bro. Woodworth, where an elegant collation was prepared, and thence returned to the Masonic Hall.

The Temporary Grand Lodge was then closed in due form without day, by the M. W. Grand Master pro tem.

John L. Whiting Secretary."

In reporting his acts to the Grand Lodge of New York, Brother Whitney also wrote a letter giving additional details concerning this event. It makes interesting reading to-day, nearly seventy-five years after it was written. Then, as now, Catholics were forbidden by the Pope to connect themselves with this institution. This letter reads thus:

"Detroit Feby. 7th 1822.

Sir,

I have the honor herewith to transmit a report of my doings had under, and by Authority of, the Dispensation of Daniel D. Tompkins, Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, to me directed, and dated the fifth day of September, A. L. 5821,—Authorizing me to summon a convenient number of Brethren and with their assistance to install the officers of Detroit Lodge, and to constitute the said Lodge according to ancient usage.

Not being acquainted with any form of making up such report, I have thought best to transmit the minutes of the convention of Masons, or temporary Grand Lodge, assembled by me on that occasion, as kept by the Secretary under my direction; and also the original of one of the summons which I issued to the adjoining county of Oakland. I do this thinking it safer to err by sending you too much than too little, that you may know fully the proceedings that were had, and be able to point out to me the errors that may have taken place, for the benefit of our Brethren in this quarter on some future occasion.

As soon as the Brethren of Detroit Lodge had filled up the Blank in the Dispensation with my name & signified their wish that I should act as G. M. P. T. on that occasion, I issued four summons to the Most Reputable Brethren of the 4 adjoining Counties to attend on the 29th day of December, past, to assist me &c. One of these summons I sent for your approbation.

It was requested by the Brethren of Detroit Lodge that the Consecration, Constitution and Installation should be in public at the Church, and a platform was erected for that purpose. And the Lodge was solemnly Consecrated, Constituted & the Officers Installed. One Revd. Brother Welton officiated as Chaplain and also delivered an Excellent Masonic Address.

I do not know that it is usual, or allowable for a public consecration to be held, unless some Officer of the Grand Lodge presides in person.

It was thought advisable, on consultation with our most judicious brethren, that the services should be public and as solemn and imposing as possible, on account of some peculiar circumstances here. A number of our Elder Brethren of Zion Lodge are *Catholics*—and the bull of the Pope, excluding members of the Fraternity from the Communion of that Church, has lately been promulgated here, by their Catholic Priests. Most of them, in consequence, have withdrawn their attendance from the Lodge for the sake of peace—and the Lodge have not thought best to enforce its discipline or by-laws against them. I did not therefore insert any of their names in the summons without first consulting them on the subject. Several of the most respectable of them however, to whom I had submitted the Dispensation, and informed fully of the whole process of Consecration, Constitution and Installation, agreed to have their names inserted and attended and assisted in officiating stations; and they, as well as some other Catholics who ventured to attend at the Church as spectators, were much gratified. And I have not yet heard that it has embroiled them with their priests, tho' contrary to their injunctions. Others of the Catholic Brethren declined attending and were consequently omitted in the summons.

The Members of Detroit Lodge would be glad to hear your opinion on the propriety of the proceedings, had under the dispensation,—as herewith reported to you, when your convenience.

I enclose to you, also, with this, at the request of Sundry **Brethren in Oakland County, their petition to the Grand Lodge for a Charter**, accompanied by the Recommendation of Zion Lodge No. 3. Also thirty-two dollars in Bill which were sent me by them for that purpose. And am requested by them to ask you to lay the same before the Grand Lodge at the next quarterly communication, and should a charter be granted to them, that you would be good enough to have it made out at the earliest day convenient, and transmit it immediately thereafter by Mail directed to me, at Detroit, for them.

There are about 25 of the Brethren Residing in Oakland County—mostly recent emigrants from N. York and made under the jurisdiction of your Grand Lodge.

I forgot to state in its proper place that I have still in my hand the Dispensation for constituting Detroit Lodge, and do not know whether I should Deposit it with that Lodge, transmit back to you, or keep it in my own possession. Have the goodness to inform me.

Fraternally, yours &c.

Elias Hicks,
Grand Secretary
Grand Lodge N. Y."

A. G. Whitney,
Past Master
of Zion Lodge No. 3.

That Brother Whitney's work met the approval of the Grand Lodge of New York is shown by the letter of the Grand Secretary, after receiving his report. He said:

"N. Y. Apr. 8, 1822.

Your letter of the 7 Feb. contg the Rep. of your proceedings as Inst: off: of D. L. No.—. came duly to hand and would have been acknowd: before, but that I wished when so doing to accomp: it with the war't prayed for by the brethren of Oakland cy. This I am now enabled to do and transmit it herewith, together with a Wr: of C. & a power to instal, which latter I should have filled with your name could I have known that it would have met your wishes and convenience to have officiated on this occasion.

The course pursud by you in the constitution of D. L. was perfectly correct & the report of your proceedings so highly satisfactory as to make it desirable that the repetition of the ceremony should not fall into less skillful hands, nor its solemnities be conducted with a less imposing effect. If therefr. it shd not so intr: with yr bus as to render it altogeth impract: it would be gratifying to the G. M. that the duty be performed by you; but if otherwise, it is requested that you substitute for the purpose some Br. of sufficient rank in whose skill and capacity you may have perfect confidence. The Pet: did not specify the Town in which the Lodge is to be held. When this is settled, if it is not already done, you will please to insert it in the wart, and inform me of the name. I wrote to Br. Davis immediately on the w. being granted, but omitting to address my letter to your care, it may possibly still be lying in the P. O. at Detroit.

Be pleased to acknowledge the receipt of this, as soon as it comes to hand & believe me

Very respy & frat

Yours

E. H." [Elias Hicks]

The first officers of Detroit Lodge, that were installed at this time, were

John Mullett, Worshipful Master,
John Farrar, Senior Warden,
Jeremiah Moors, Junior Warden,
Charles Jackson, Treasurer,
Marshall Chapin, Secretary,

Jacob Eilert, Senior Deacon,
Elihu Sikes, Junior Deacon,
Levi Cook and Daniel B. Cole, Stewards,
James W. King, Tiler.

Thus the second Michigan Lodge took its place to work in the quarries of this Territory. Regular meetings were held from this time but the first petition for the degrees was not received until the following April, it being that of John Farmer, who was accepted and duly initiated April 30, 1822, the first work of this Lodge. From this time forward petitions were frequent and a goodly amount of work was done. July 2nd, 1822, the records state that the "jewels of the lodge were loaned to Brother Davis for use of the Lodge in Oakland County." This was for **Oakland Lodge**, which received a warrant from the New York Grand Lodge at about that time.

The first death in Detroit Lodge was that of Brother Elihu Sikes, Junior Deacon, who was buried with masonic ceremonies on August 11, 1822.

Detroit Lodge soon occupied a hall jointly with Zion Lodge and Monroe Chapter, and although frequent motions were made for securing a new room, there is no record that this was done, and the same room was doubtless used by all these bodies until the cessation of work a few years later.

March 24, 1823, Detroit Lodge recommended sundry brethren asking therefor, **to the Grand Lodge of New York**, for a Lodge to be located **at St. Clair**. There is **no record**, however, that a Lodge **was established** there at that time.

The second member of this Lodge who died was Spencer Coleman, who was buried with the honors of Masonry on April 13, 1823. The brethren of that day did not think that all duties to a brother ceased when they had laid his body in the grave, but they looked after the welfare of the family after the brother had been taken away. In this case a committee was appointed with authority to draw on the treasury for sufficient funds to relieve the present wants of the family.

August 19, 1823, Brother John E. Schwarz, of Harmony Lodge, No. 125, Philadelphia, presented Detroit Lodge with a Masonic Library, which was highly appreciated. **Brother Schwarz became a resident of Detroit** and changed his membership thereto and became one of the most prominent Masons of that city as well as afterward in Grand Lodge.

April 13, 1824, a number of brethren residing at **Green Bay** asked for a recommendation for **Menomanie Lodge** at that place, and their request was cheerfully granted, and on November 2nd of the same year, they likewise **recommended the brothers at Monroe** for the same purpose.

St. John's Day of this year, (December 27th) was jointly observed by Zion and Detroit Lodges and Monroe Chapter. An oration was delivered by Brother Austin E. Wing, of Zion Lodge, and a dinner was served at Brother Holley's. This is the first record of such joint celebration by these bodies and serves to show the harmony and good feeling that existed between them. In the early part of 1825, steps were taken looking toward the erection of a building exclusively for masonic purposes. A committee was appointed that reported from time to time, but the building was not occupied previous to the suspension of all masonic labor in 1829.

At a meeting held on July 26, 1825, a movement was started in this Lodge that was destined to become a matter of great importance to all Michigan Masons. At this meeting a resolution was introduced and adopted, that it was expedient to form a Grand Lodge, and naming a committee consisting of Brothers Charles Jackson, W. M., John Farrar, and Levi Cook, S. W., to confer with the other Lodges upon the subject. Out of this movement grew the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, one year later. June 13, 1826, Brothers Charles Jackson, Levi Cook and John Garrison were appointed to represent Detroit Lodge in a convention called for the 24th of that month for the purpose of forming the Grand Lodge, and at the first election of officers, Brother John E. Schwarz of this Lodge was chosen Grand Pursuivant, which office he continued to hold during the existence of that Grand Lodge, and in 1842 he was elected Deputy Grand Master of the second Grand Lodge.

September 17th, 1826, Detroit Lodge attended two masonic funerals, one being the W. M. of Zion Lodge, Brother Henry J. Hunt, the other Bro. Scott Jamison. This Lodge conducted the latter funeral and paid three dollars and fifty cents for the coffin. Funerals were not as expensive affairs then as at the present day.

The Lodge held an election of officers on December 12, 1826, and elected Abraham C. Canniff, Worshipful Master, Shadrach Gillett, Senior Warden, and Lewis Davenport, Junior Warden. These, with the other officers, were duly installed on the same evening. Here the records abruptly close. It is very evident that the Lodge continued to work for the next two or three years and that the book containing the records was lost. At one of the last meetings before the record closes, the Secretary was instructed to procure a new record book, and during the eleven years when masonic work was suspended, this book was lost and has never been brought to light, but there is no reason to believe that

this Lodge suddenly stopped work in a time of such prosperity as it was enjoying when its records closed. That the Lodge continued to work is evident from the fact that it was represented in Grand Lodge in 1827, and also that it joined with Zion Lodge in a celebration of St. John's Day a year after its records, as preserved, close.

There seems to have been a question raised as to the regularity of the election of officers in 1826, mentioned above, as in the session of Grand Lodge a few days later the following action is recorded:

"Resolved, That a committee of five Master Masons be appointed by this Grand Lodge, with power to convene Detroit Lodge at some intermediate period between this and the next meeting of this Grand Lodge, for the purpose of taking such measures as they may deem advisable to effect a reconciliation of the existing differences in said Lodge, and to report to this Grand Lodge thereon.

Whereupon Brothers Abraham Edwards, Thomas Rowland, Henry Whiting, D. Garmo Jones and John E. Schnvarz were appointed."

At the meeting of Grand Lodge on January 8, 1827, this further action was had:

"The committee appointed for the purpose of investigating the legality of the proceedings of Detroit Lodge at their late annual election of officers made their report, which was read.

A motion was made by Brother L. Cook that the report above mentioned lie on the table, on which the Grand Lodge were equally divided, and the motion was decided in the negative by the M. W. Grand Master.

Brother L. Cook moved that the whole proceedings in relation to the subject of the report be dismissed from this Grand Lodge, which motion was lost.

Brother Abbott moved that the further consideration of the report be postponed until the first Monday of June next, which motion was negatived.

The following resolution was offered by Brother L. Cook: *Resolved*, That the officers of Detroit Lodge lately installed be recognized as the regular officers of said Lodge, which was negatived.

The report of the committee of five mentioned in the minutes of the last meeting was again taken up and discussed, when on motion of Brother Lecuyer, seconded by Brother Irwin, it was resolved that the report be accepted, and that Detroit Lodge be directed to hold a new election. Whereupon,

Resolved, That the Deputy Grand Master be directed to convene Detroit Lodge as such time as he may deem expedient, and hold an election for officers of the said Detroit Lodge."

There is nothing to show what further was done in this matter, and it probably will never be known.

Of the early members of this Lodge, quite a goodly number afterwards rose to distinction in Grand Lodge.

John Mullett, Levi Cook, Jeremiah Moors, E. Smith Lee, and Henry T. Backus became Grand Masters; James Fenton was Grand Secretary for twenty-six years, and other members attained more or less prominence.

As already stated, after the eleven years of "innocuous desuetude" that prevailed in Michigan Masonry following the year 1829, some of the dormant Lodges resumed work in the early part of the year 1841 and two or three new Lodges were formed at about the same time. It was a year later than this, however, before Detroit Lodge again took up the tools she had laid down many years before. In July, 1842, active work was resumed by this Lodge. A meeting was held, and the following is a facsimile of the record thereof:

Detroit 9th July A.D. 1842

At a special meeting of the members of Detroit Lodge were present

Bro J. Moore W.M.	Do. Genl. G. Hoale
Bro Lamar G.M.	Dexter Merrel
Chas. Jackson G.M.	Thos. Nelson
A. C. Canniffe Treas. P.S.	Jno Robinson
A. Hartshorn Secy P.S.	Levi Cook
D. Thompson G.D. P.S.	
B. Woodworth G.D. P.S.	
M. Munn G.D. P.S.	

Master Masons Lodge opened in due form on on request of Bro Woodworth the Charter of the Grand Lodge of the State of N York, also the dispensation from the G. L. of Michigan giving power to establish Lion Lodge No. 2 were read, whereon the following Resolutions was offered. Resolved that we the officers and Bro of Detroit Lodge No. 2. that it is expedient and we there fore do resume our labors rights and privileges heretofore granted to us by the G. Lodge of the State of N York and afterwards renewed by the G. Lodge of Michigan 2^d Resolved that we call a meeting on Wednesday evening next the 13th at 7 o'clock and we do cordially invite all the members in good standing of Detroit and Lion Lodges and also Bro Masons Members of other Lodges (that may be in this City) are respectfully invited to attend and consult and cooperate with us on such measures as may be requisite to obtain a Charter from the G. Lodge of Michigan

The Lodge then closed in due form in harmony

Alfred Hartshorn Secy P.S.

Without any further ceremony the Lodge continued to work as though there had been no interregnum. Four days after the above meeting another was held and six brothers admitted to membership, and again six days later, nine more were received in the same manner. Zion Lodge did not resume labor until two or three years later, and many of her members joined Detroit Lodge and were active therein. It would seem that at the time one Lodge was thought to be sufficient for that city and no disposition was shown to revive Zion Lodge until 1844, and this was doubtless the reason why so many of her members became affiliated with Detroit Lodge when it resumed active work in 1842. At a meeting held on July 27, 1842, it was again resolved by acclamation, "That the members of Detroit Lodge, No. 2, in good standing will resume our work." Acting upon the same idea that inspired a prominent American statesman in later years to exclaim, "The way to resume is to resume," these brethren "resumed" as well as resolving to do so. At this time a committee was appointed to correspond with the Grand Secretary, "and to do any and all things necessary and proper to resuscitate and renew the labor of Detroit Lodge."

One of the first questions to confront the Lodge was that of a proper place of meeting. Of the place secured at this time, as well as the subsequent quarters of the Lodge, no better mention can be made than the words used by Brother S. B. McCracken, in his historical sketch of Detroit Lodge in 1891. He says:

The places at which the Lodge held its meetings prior to the interregnum are mentioned in the early part of this history. Where the first meetings were held at the time of the resumption is not stated, but on September 29, 1842, a committee reported it expedient to fit up 'the large room in the upper story of the old Newberry building.' The report was adopted, and on December 26 the hall was occupied for the first time, and the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That tomorrow evening, it being the festival of St. John the Evangelist, the new hall in which we are now assembled be dedicated in conformity with the ancient usages of Masonry, and that Brother Samuel York Abt Lee be invited to address the Brethren on that occasion.

For some reason the dedication was deferred at the time for which it was fixed, but the address of Bro. Abt Lee came off, which is characterized in a vote of thanks as able and appropriate.' The address was subsequently printed, and on June 8, 1843, the Grand Lodge acknowledged the receipt of 100 copies, with a vote of thanks. Whether the hall was ever formally dedicated or not is not now essential. The record shows that action was taken at various times looking to the procurement of new quarters and for supplies and furnishings for those then occupied. On September 15, 1850, a communication was received from Zion Lodge proposing to Detroit Lodge to use the Lodge room then being fitted up by Zion Lodge in McGrath's 'new brick building nearly opposite the present Lodge room.' The Lodge took action on the proposal, but the record does not say whether it was accepted or not. Other data, however, shows that the Newberry location was used until the new Masonic hall was completed in 1852. The hall was on what was subsequently the Garrison House corner, corner of Jefferson avenue and Cass street. Bro. Oliver Bourke speaks of his first visit to the Lodge. It was up two or three flights of narrow, dirty stairs, lighted by a single tallow in a tin sconce. Bro. Seneca Caswell was on duty as tyler, armed with a rusty sword, which was visible by a similar light. Within was a naked floor and naked benches, with other things in keeping, the Lodge being also lighted with tallow candles.

In July, 1851, a proposal was submitted to all the Masonic bodies by Monroe Corporation for building a hall on a site leased from Joseph Campau (now 133 Jefferson avenue). The proposal was placed before Detroit Lodge, July 9, 1851, and was accepted, and the building was completed and occupied June 24, 1857, when the building was formally dedicated to Masonic uses by the Grand Lodge. The lease of the ground was for thirty years, at the expiration of which time the building passed into the hands of the Campau heirs. At the meeting prior to the occupancy of the new hall, a lengthy preamble and resolutions were offered by Bro. Levi Cook as a sort of good-by to Newberry hall, in which Mr. Newberry came in for a vote of thanks. The preamble and resolutions are worthy of reproduction for their prolixity and literary construction, but they must be read in the record if at all. From a statement entered on the records of Detroit Lodge, April 4, 1871, it appears that of the nominal value of the then Masonic hall, \$12,600, Detroit Lodge owned \$6.222.

The present quarters of the Lodge in Masonic Temple were first occupied May 20, 1881. Under date of May 10 is recorded the request of the Lodge to Grand Master O. L. Spaulding for his consent to the removal, with his assent indorsed upon it. This is a formality that does not seem to have been observed in former removals."

At the June meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1842, Brother Jeremiah Moors represented Detroit Lodge and at this time he was elected Grand Steward, and from this time forward, while he lived, he was one of the most prominent members of that Grand Body.

At the October meeting in the same year, the following action relative to the Detroit Lodge, was taken:

Your committee to whom was referred the application of Detroit Lodge for a Charter, would report that they have examined the By-Laws and work of said Lodge, U. D., and find them in general to be correct and good. The dispensation is returned and a Charter prayed for; therefore,

Resolved, That the prayer of said Lodge for a Charter is just and reasonable, and that it be designated by the name of 'Detroit Lodge.'

The said Lodge having also recommended Bro. Jeremiah Moors to be their first Master, John Farrar to be Senior Warden and Charles Jackson to be Junior Warden.

(Signed)

Respectfully submitted,
S. C. Munson,
Chairman Committee.

The report having been accepted and adopted as it was, on motion,

"Resolved, That a Charter be granted to the representatives from said Lodge on surrendering their dispensation."

At the same time the **Lodges were numbered according to the dates of their warrants** and **Detroit Lodge became number one**, and was known by that number during the continuance of that Grand Lodge.

This Charter was received and read in the Lodge on December 13, 1842.

As above stated, **Zion Lodge** had not resumed work at this time, and her books, records, etc., appear to have been in possession of Detroit Lodge, as on December 26, 1842, the following resolution appears in the records:

"Resolved, That the Books, Papers and Records of Zion Lodge, No. 62, be committed to the special care and custody of the Secretary of this Lodge for preservation until claimed for the purposes of said Lodge by some lawfully authorized agent, officer, or member of this Lodge."

Under this action, the effects of Zion Lodge were cared for until that Lodge again resumed work two years later.

January 10, 1843, Seneca Caswell took up the duties of Tiler of this Lodge, which position he filled for the next eleven years. He was also Grand Tiler of the Grand Lodge during all of the same time.

The year of 1844 was a momentous, one to Detroit Lodge as well as to the entire masonic fraternity in Michigan. The Grand Lodge organized three years before had failed to secure recognition from the other American Grand Lodges, and as a consequence, Detroit Masons felt, in a greater degree than those in the smaller towns, the deprivation of masonic communication with other jurisdictions. In an endeavor to bring about the desired relations with other Grand Lodges, the following appears in the records of a meeting held **March 27, 1844:**

"The W. M. announced that the object of the communication was to lay before the Lodge the **correspondence between the Grand Lodge of N. Y. and the Grand Lodge of Michigan**, regarding the organization of the latter Gr. L. and that as a member of this Lodge is about to visit the city of New York, it had been proposed to invest him with some authority to communicate with Gr. officers of the Grand Lodge of N. Y. and endeavor to reconcile the difficulties at present existing between these Gr. Ls.

The Secretary then by order of the W. M. read over the letter and documents containing the matters in difference between the above named Gr. Ls.

On motion, *Resolved*, that this Lodge recommend to the committee of foreign correspondence of the Gr. L. of Mich, to authorize Bro. Douglas Houghton to communicate with the Gr. Officers and members of the Gr. L. of N. Y. and of the Gr. Ls. of other states, as to the conditions and prospects of the Gr. and subordinate Ls. of Michigan and endeavor to bring about a reconciliation of differences."

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge in **June, 1843**, a committee of five had been appointed to **endeavor to secure recognition from the Grand Lodge of New York**. These five were Brothers Levi Cook, John Mullett, John Farrar, Jeremiah Moors and E. Smith Lee, all of them members of Detroit Lodge, and all except Brother Farrar afterwards Grand Masters. This committee presented the Michigan question in an able manner to the Grand Lodge of New York, but the effort was not successful. The irregularity in the forming of the Grand Lodge of Michigan could not be overlooked, and the desired **recognition was withheld**.

In June, 1844, Brother John Barney, whose name in connection with the "Barney Work," is known all over this country, came to Detroit and was employed for a week by Detroit Lodge, to give instruction in the esoteric work. To the zealous labors of this honored brother, in Detroit and other places in the state, is Michigan Masonry indebted for the correctness and uniformity of the work as here practiced? During his week of labor in Detroit, Brother Barney conducted the masonic burial services over the body of Bezaleel Taft, a member of Detroit Lodge. In addition to the work mentioned, Brother Barney was destined to be of still further service to Detroit and Michigan Masonry. **Failing to secure recognition from the Grand Lodge of New York, Detroit Lodge, with three others originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York, applied for a renewal of the New York warrant. The request was promptly granted and the receipt of this charter marked another important point in the history of Detroit Lodge.** The records of the meeting when the Charter was received, is here given in full.

Detroit July 2nd 1844

At a Meeting of a number of Free and accepted Masons
 Summoned by the W. Bro. John Barney N. M. to
 to assist him in installing the Officers of a Lodge
 now to be formed in the City of Detroit, County of
 Wayne and State of Michigan.

Present—

Bro. John Barney N. M.
 " L. Thompson S. W.
 " S. Caswell J. W.
 " John Mullett Treas.
 " E. Williams Secy.
 " J. Moors — W. M.
 " J. Farrar J. D.
 " C. W. Billars Tyler

A Master Masons Lodge was opened in due
 and ancient form

The Secretary then read the Charter granted
 to this Lodge by the Grand Lodge of the State
 of New York under the name and style of Detroit
 No 100 Chmby Bro. E. Smith Secy was approved N. M.
 " John Farrar — W. M.
 " J. Moors — J. W.

of this Lodge and also the dispensation of the
 M. M. Alexander H. Robinson G. M. of the State of
 New York directed to Bro. John Barney N. M. of
 N. E. Lodge No 4 in the State of Ohio & past G. M.
 of the Grand Lodge of Ohio authorizing him to install
 the said officers of the said Lodge as named in the
 warrant into their respective offices &c

Bro Barney then proceeded to install the said
 Officers in due and ancient form, and according
 to the usages of the craft

On Motion the By Laws of Detroit Lodge No 1 were adopted
 for the government of this Lodge for the time being

on Motion the Lodge adjourned to meet on the 17th
 inst — E. Williams Secy. pt J.
 By John Roberts

This act of Brother Barney was a fitting finale to his effectual work in Detroit. His installing the officers of Detroit Lodge as proxy of the Grand Master of New York, stamped it with the seal of indisputable regularity.

By this change of relation to the Grand Bodies, **Detroit Lodge** became No. 100, but that number was only retained long enough to enable her to participate in the organization of a regularly formed Grand Lodge,

which was soon accomplished. As in the first instance, **Detroit Lodge** again takes the initiative in the matter of forming a Grand Lodge, and **fifteen days after receiving her Charter from New York**, took the following action:

*"Resolved, that this Lodge recommend to **St. Joseph Valley, Zion, and Oakland Lodges** to send three delegates each, to meet delegates from this Lodge in Convention at Masonic Hall in the City of Detroit, at 10 o'clock A. M. on the third Thursday of August, for the purpose of forming a constitution for a Grand Lodge for the state of Michigan, and that the Secretary transmit a copy of the same to the above mentioned Lodges, asking their concurrence."*

The convention referred to was held in Detroit on September 17, 1844. Detroit Lodge was represented by Brothers John Mullett, John Farrar and E. Smith Lee. The new Grand Lodge was organized and Brother John Mullett, who had been holding the same station in the former body, was elected as first Grand Master, E. Smith Lee, as Grand Secretary, Charles Jackson, Grand Treasurer and Seneca Caswell, Grand Tyler. Thus four of the Grand Offices went to Detroit Lodge. Although Charles Jackson was chosen as Grand Treasurer at the first election of officers, he does not appear to have served, for Levi Cook of the same Lodge, was installed and served as Grand Treasurer for eight years. **Detroit Lodge now became No. 2**, and this rank she has retained during the fifty years that have passed since that time.

We have now followed Detroit Lodge in all the important points in its history, from the time when it and Zion Lodge occupied the whole Michigan field, until we find her finally lauded in the Grand Lodge which sustains fraternal relations with nearly all others in the world. From a weak, struggling Lodge in a frontier town, she has grown to be one of the strongest in a grand city of three hundred thousand inhabitants, as well as one of the largest of the four hundred Lodges in Michigan. From this time forward, her history is so closely interwoven with the history of the Grand Lodge that we no longer follow her in detail. In one sense she is still true to her record in early years. In those times the subject of securing a new hall was agitated every few months. We leave her now getting ready again to remove to a new hall, this time into the magnificent Masonic Temple now nearing completion, where she will continue to add new laurels to her already illustrious career.

She has always occupied a commanding position in the Grand Lodge and has given to Michigan Masonry five Grand Masters, one Grand Treasurer, two Grand Secretaries, and one Grand Lecturer, besides many minor Grand Officers. She has initiated nine hundred fifty-six, raised eight hundred eighty-one, and lost by death two hundred thirteen. Her active membership on January 1, 1895, was four hundred eighty-four.

The following brethren have served as Worshipful Master of that Lodge since it was first organized:

John Mullett,	Henry T. Backus,	John Strachan,	G. H. Douglas,
John Farrar,	N. B. Carpenter,	Edward Mayes,	Charles F. Gibson,
Charles Jackson,	William I. Ives,	John W. Lawson,	James Caldwell, Jr.,
Levi Cook,	G. Mott Williams,	John Boydell,	John H. Hanna,
Abraham (Abram) C. Canniff,	Edwin A. Elliott,	Wm. R. Dunn,	Henry Hoek,
Jeremiah Moors,	Oliver Bourke,	James H. Pound,	George Straw and
E. Smith Lee,	John Sterling,	John W. Moore,	John A. Preston.
Andrew Harvie,	William F. Moore,	Geo. D. McKimmie,	
James Fenton,			

http://books.google.com/books?id=aT0LAAAAIAAJ&pg=PA63&lpg=PA63&dq=%22Abram+C.+Canniff%22&source=bl&ots=8DPrijJuHs&sig=uloelRdhgAsiy1oM5HRWktbYx00&hl=en&ei=1ZCFStbKMoSlgtgeDw4yvCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=1#v=onepage&q=%22Abram%20C.%20Canniff%22&f=false page 63.

In this city, March 25 (ca 1877), at 63 Congress street west, Abram C. Canniff, aged 84 years. Funeral from St. Paul's Church, Monday, March 29, at 2.30 p. M. Friends of the family and the Masonic fraternity are invited to attend.

Abram C. Canniff, familiarly known to the people of Detroit and vicinity as Judge Canniff, died Saturday morning at the family residence, No. 63 Congress street west, aged eighty-four years. He had lived in and near Detroit fifty-seven years, having come here in 1819. He was born in Rensselaer county, New York, August 26, 1791. He was for a long time engaged in the boot and shoe business here. He also at one time embarked in the grocery trade with Mr. Scott, father of James Scott, now living here, for a partner. He was active in Free Masonry, and was several times elected Worshipful Master of Detroit Lodge No. 2, in which he was "made" a Mason more than fifty years ago. He leaves one son and three daughters—James H. Canniff, of this city; Mrs. Tyler, of Greenfield; Mrs. Wagstaff, of Lafayette, Indiana; and another daughter in Philadelphia. His funeral will take place from St. Paul's Church at 2.30 p. M. Monday.

Judge Canniff was widely known as an inveterate joker, and many of his quaint sayings are treasured by the older residents of the city who knew him in his active time. Politically he was strongly opposed to anything that savored of Democracy, and he carried his political opinions to the last limit. Notwithstanding this, he never permitted his feelings in that respect to interfere in his personal relations with men, and he numbered among his warmest friends many of his most uncompromising political opponents. He never aspired to office but once, and then he was elected Alderman, a position which he did not seek a second time. He was a man of very genial qualities, and though he long since disappeared from active participation in affairs, intelligence of his death will cause a touch of regret in the hearts of many who read this announcement.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_T._Backus

Henry Titus Backus [5c5r] (April 4, 1809 – July 13, 1877) was a politician from Michigan and judge from the [Arizona Territory](#). Backus was born in [Norwich, Connecticut](#) to James and Dorothy Backus. He attended schools in Norwich and the academy in [Plainfield](#). In Norwich, he worked in a crockery store and studied law with Judge Calvin Goddard. He later attended [Yale Law School](#) and was admitted to [the bar](#) in February 1833. The following year he moved to [Detroit](#) and practiced law with future [Governor of Michigan William Woodbridge](#) and later became senior partner in the law firm, Backus and Harbough. On 7 Dec 1835, he married Woodbridge's daughter, Juliana Trumbull Woodbridge.

Backus served as a [Whig](#) in the [Michigan House of Representatives](#) in 1840 and was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1850. He was [Grand Master of Masons](#) in Michigan from 1851-1853 and served as [alderman](#) from the 9th ward of Detroit from 1860-61.

In 1860, Backus was elected as a [Republican](#) to the [Michigan Senate](#) and chosen as president pro tempore of the state senate after [Joseph R. Williams](#) took on the duties of acting [Lieutenant Governor of Michigan](#). After the death of Williams a couple months later on [June 15, 1861](#), Backus took on the duties of lieutenant governor under [Austin Blair](#) until January 1863.

On [March 10, 1865](#), Backus was nominated by [U. S. President Abraham Lincoln](#) to the Territorial Supreme Court of Arizona to replace [William T. Howell](#). The [U. S. Senate](#) confirmed the nomination on the following day and Backus took the oath of office on [April 20](#). He left for Arizona that fall on held a term of Court at [Tucson](#) in January 1866.

Backus rendered a decision that the [Governor of Arizona](#) had no authority under the [Arizona Organic Act](#) to apportion the members of the territorial legislature. As a result, all the laws enacted by the 3rd, 4th and 5th legislatures were void. The [U.S. Congress](#) passed an act to legalize those laws which had been voided from 1866 to 1868. The act was approved on [March 25, 1870](#).

Backus resigned in 1869 and returned to Detroit to practice law. In 1877, he returned to the Arizona Territory to look after some land he had acquired there. On July 12 he became ill while traveling to Greenwood with Judge [Charles T. Hayden](#) of [Tempe](#). The following day he died at the age of sixty-eight on the [Big Sandy River](#) in [Mohave County](#). He was originally interred at Greenwood, which is now a ghost town, and was later re-interred on [August 7, 1885](#), in the Yantic Cemetery near Norwich, Connecticut.



OAKLAND LODGE, NO. 3.

The third Lodge established within the territorial limits of Michigan was at **first located in the village of Pontiac**, Oakland County, and afterwards **removed to Auburn**, three miles distant. A number of zealous Masons having settled in that vicinity, they determined upon an effort to secure the establishment of a Lodge; accordingly they presented a petition to the Grand Lodge of New York, as follows:

"To the most worshipful the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of the County of Oakland, in the Territory of Michigan, respectfully represents that they are free and accepted Master Masons; that they have been members of regular Lodges; that having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry; that they reside at an inconvenient distance from any regular Lodge; that for these and many other good reasons they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the county of Oakland, aforesaid, to be named Oakland Lodge; that in consequence of this desire they pray for a warrant of constitution to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and the regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend John S. Davis as their first master, Amasa Bagley as their first Senior Warden and Oliver Williams as their first Junior Warden of the said Lodge; that if the prayer of the petition is granted they promise a strict compliance to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Dec. 15, 5821.

Frederick Church *John S. Davis*
William Allen *Amasa Bagley*
Liba Swan *Oliver Williams*
Enoch Holbrook *David Starnard*
Joshua A. Davis jun *Daniel Le Roy*
Amos Miller *David Perin*
Levi Brewster
Jonathan Allen

Berman?, Samuel
Bagley, Amasa
Church, Judah

Davis, John L.
Davis, Joshua, Jr.
Hotchkiss, Enoch

Leroy, Daniel
Morris, William
Perrin, David

Perrin, Jonathan
Standard, David
Swan, Ziba

Webster, Aaron
Williams, Oliver

March 7, 1822, a warrant was granted to these brothers under the name and style of Oakland Lodge, No. 343, and Brother A. G. Whitney was given a dispensation to constitute the Lodge and install its officers, which duty he performed on July 16, 1822, and reported such action to the Grand Lodge of New York in the following letter:

"To the Worshipful Brother E. Hicks, Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

I, the undersigned, as directed by the within, do hereby make known, certify and report, as follows: to wit; That, in pursuance of the Authority to me, by the within dispensation given, having previously summoned for that purpose a convenient number of the Brethren of **Zion Lodge, No. 3**, and of **Detroit Lodge, No. 337**, have, with their assistance, this Sixteenth day of July, Anno Lucis 5822, at Pontiac, in the County of Oakland, **duly installed the officers of Oakland Lodge No. 343**, as named in the Warrant granted the Lodge, into their respective offices; and also duly constituted the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established.

In testimony of which I have hereunto set my hand,
at Pontiac, Oakland County, Mich. Terr'y,
this 16th day of July A. L. 5822.
A. G. Whitney,
Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 3.

In this new and sparsely settled part of the Territory of Michigan, such was the financial condition of its members that Oakland Lodge found it extremely difficult to collect sufficient money to keep up its Grand Lodge dues, and in the year 1825 several letters were sent to the Grand Lodge of New York asking a remission of such dues. One of these letters read as follows:

"Pontiac, Mich. Terr'y July 1, 1825.

To the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.
Worshipful Brother

We the subscribers being appointed a committee by **Oakland Lodge, No. 343**, for the purpose of acquainting the Grand Lodge with our Circumstances, beg leave to State; that on the decease of our first Worshipful Master, this Lodge ceased in its progress for Some time, and having to make reimbursements for money borrowed to purchase Jewels and other necessary implements has Consequently been laboring under great embarrassment and not in Circumstances to make punctual remittances of the Grand Lodge dues. But wishing to Save the Lodge from forfeiting its Charter, we the Committee, in behalf of the Lodge pray for a further postponement in remitting Grand Lodge dues.

Agreeably to the instructions of this Lodge a Committee wrote the Grand Lodge on this Subject last March but have not yet reed, an answer. Their request was to know whether further indulgence could be given in paying the dues.

We wish an answer as soon as practicable.
We are Sir,

Faternally your obedient Servants

Elias Hicks, Sec.

Elias Comstock
Leonard Weed

P. S. Please direct your Communication to the Post Office at Pontiac, Oakland Co'y, Michigan T'y.

E. Comstock."

Another letter written Nov. 2 of the same year, contained a remittance of twenty dollars and asked that the remainder of the dues standing against that Lodge be remitted, and the request being read in Grand Lodge December 7, 1825, the balance of the dues of this Lodge were remitted to December 22, 1825.

November 2, 1825, Brother Leonard Weed, then Worshipful Master of this Lodge, notified the Grand Lodge of its removal from Pontiac to Auburn, in this letter:

"The Lodge is moved from Pontiac to the Village of Auburn, more in the centre of its members, and if it meets the approbation of the Grand Lodge we wish it might be inserted in the Charter to that effect as the Town or Village at present is left a blank in the Charter. The returns are made out from the Installation up to 27 of Dec. 5825, as inserted in the letter

Leonard Weed"

This was the pioneer of the country Lodges of Michigan, the only two others existing at that time being located in the city of Detroit. The members were warm-hearted and enthusiastic, and exerted a marked influence upon Michigan Masonry at that early day. The earliest records of this Lodge have not been preserved, but from the evidence attainable, it was an active Lodge and enjoyed, in a marked degree, the good will of all Lodges existing in Michigan in its day.

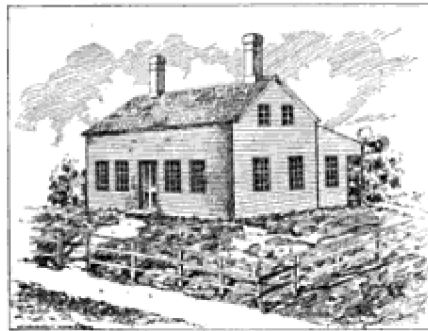
Although apparently in thorough harmony with the movement to organize the Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1826, this Lodge was not represented in the convention held in June of that year for the purpose of such organization, but at the

July meeting, when the Grand Lodge was organized, it was represented by Brother Leonard Weed, its Worshipful Master, who was accredited as being "proxy for the Oakland Lodge and entitled to three votes," and at the first election of Grand Lodge Officers, held at this meeting, he was elected Junior Grand Warden, thus most fully **identifying Oakland Lodge with the newly formed Grand Lodge of Michigan and releasing her from the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York**, which was confirmed by a letter from Oakland Lodge, acknowledging the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Brother Smith Weeks, another active member of Oakland Lodge, was also present at this organization meeting of the Grand Lodge on **July 31st, 1826**. Such was his zeal for Masonry, he walked the entire distance from his home to Detroit, twenty-five miles, to be present on that occasion, returning after the meeting in the same manner. He was at that time elected Grand Chaplain, being the first to fill this position in Michigan. He was a local preacher of the Methodist Church, and probably the first preacher of that denomination in Oakland county. He died in 1829, aged sixty-two years.

In 1825, about three years after its organization, Oakland Lodge had been removed from Pontiac, where it was originally established, to the little village of Auburn, three miles distant, and held its meetings in the house of Brother Leonard Weed. This house is still standing and a faithful representation of it is here given, as one of the first "Masonic Temples" in Michigan.

The Lodge met in a little upper room where the two small windows are shown, the room being hardly high enough for a person to stand upright except near the center.



LEONARD WEED'S HOUSE IN 1825.

It is related of Brother Weed's third wife, (for he was married four times), that on one occasion when the Lodge was holding a meeting in his house, a young man living near there came to be initiated. He was seated in the kitchen with Mrs. Weed and daughter while preparations were made for his reception in the little Lodge room above. Mrs. Weed, being fond of a joke, said to her daughter, "I understand they are going to make some Masons up stairs to-night. You had better get the gridiron on the stove so as to have it ready." The daughter brought the old family gridiron and placed it on the top of the stove and the young man at once became nervous and fidgety. He soon took up his hat and walked out of doors and when he was sent for to go to the Lodge room, he was nowhere to be found. The gridiron was too much for him.

Brother Ebenezer Smith was another enthusiastic member of this Lodge, and in 1826, he gave a deed of a lot in that village to Lewis Cass, as Governor, and to his successors in office, for the use of a public school and a Masonic Lodge. This deed is recorded in the Register's office in that county as follows:

"THIS INDENTURE, made this first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, between Ebenezer Smith of the village of Auburn in the county of Oakland, and Lydia, his wife, of the first part, and Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan and his successors in office of the second part, WITNESSETH that the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of one hundred dollars to them in hand paid, by the said party of the second part, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, do by these presents grant, bargain, sell, remise, alien, release, convey and confirm, unto the said Lewis Cass, Governor, as aforesaid, and to his successors in office forever, all that certain lot or piece of land situate in Auburn aforesaid, and known and distinguished as part of section thirty-six in range ten East of Township three north, commencing at the quarter section stake on the north line of said section thirty-six, running thence south seven rods, thence west six rods, thence north seven rods, thence east along said section line six rods to the place of beginning, containing forty-two square rods of land, Ix.- the same more or less, together with all and singular the improvements and appurtenances to the same belonging or appertaining, and all the estate, right, title and interest whatsoever of the said party of the first part either in law or equity, of, in and to the same, to have and to hold the said premises to the said party of the second part and to his successors as aforesaid for the use of a common school to be kept on said premises, and for the use of a Free Mason Lodge to be there held, and for no other use or purpose whatever. And the said party of the first part, for themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators do covenant, grant, promise and agree to and with the said party of the second part and his successors as aforesaid that the said party of the second part and his successors, as aforesaid, may and shall forever hereafter peaceably and quietly use, occupy, possess and enjoy the premises aforesaid for the uses and purposes aforesaid without the hindrance, interruption or molestation of the said party of the first part, their heirs, executors or administrators.

And the said party of the first part further covenants and agrees that they will, and their heirs, executors or administrators shall warrant and defend the said premises against the lawful claims of all persons whatsoever.

In testimony whereof, the said party of the first part have hereunto set their names and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

Signed sealed and delivered

In the presence of

Daniel LeRoy

Leonard Weed

Recorded 12th June 1826 at 3 o'clock p. M.

Ebenezer Smith (L. S.)

Lydia Smith (L. S.)

This shows how intimately the education of the young was associated with the sublime teachings of Masonry, in the minds of its early devotees. The lot, however, still remains vacant, neither school-house or Lodge room having been built thereon.

July 6, 1827, a petition was presented in Grand Lodge for Lodges at Stony Creek and Rochester, in Oakland county, and in making the report thereon the committee said, "In the opinion of your committee, the Lodge in the county of Oakland, at present held at Auburn, ought to be removed back to Pontiac, where the said Lodge was installed and intended to have been established." Such removal, however, did not take place, but the Lodge remained at Auburn and continued to perform its regular work until, by recommendation of Grand Master Cass and the Grand Lodge, in 1829, masonic work was suspended in this state.

On the resumption of work in 1841, Oakland Lodge was one of the first to take up the long idle tools of the craft and re-light the extinguished fire upon its altar.

The original charter having burned in 1840, a meeting was held in Pontiac to devise means for securing the proper authority and resuming work. The following record of that meeting shows the action taken:

At a meeting of members of the Masonic Fraternity of the village of Pontiac and vicinity, held at the Hodges House, in the village of Pontiac, on the 3d day of February, A. D. 1841, A. L. 5841 there were present,

Jacob Loop,	Charles M. Eldridge
Daniel V. Bissell,	Schuyler Hodges
Calvin Hotchkiss,	Julius Dean,
Josiel Smith,	Phineas Silsby,
Henry L. Rinehart,	Amasa Green,
David Hollenbeck,	Mahlon Hubbell.

Jacob Loop was appointed chairman and Charles M. Eldridge Secretary.

The object of the meeting having been stated by the chairman to be the **formation of a new Lodge at this place**, it was

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to draft a petition to be forwarded **to the Grand Master of the State of Michigan**, asking for a dispensation.

In accordance with this resolution, the chair appointed C. M. Eldredge, C. Hotchkiss and D. V. Bissell said committee.

Resolved, That Jacob Loop be a committee to proceed with said petition to the Grand Master, at Detroit, and in case of the refusal of the Grand Master to act in the matter, to proceed to Ann Arbor to the next Senior Officer of the Grand Lodge.

In order to defray the expenses of Brother J. Loop in carrying out the preceding resolution, it was

Resolved, That a fund be raised by contribution, and should he succeed in obtaining a dispensation, that the amount contributed by each individual be refunded him out of the first moneys of the Lodge.

The following individuals contributed the sums set opposite their names respectively, viz: J. Dean, \$1.00; P. Silsby, \$1.00; C. Hotchkiss, \$4.00; L. Weed, \$1.00; C. M. Eldridge, \$1.00;

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to draft By-Laws for the regulation of this Lodge.

The Chair appointed Bros. L. Weed, H. S. Rinehart and C. Hotchkiss.

On motion of C. Hotchkiss, it was

Resolved, That we now proceed to the election of officers to be named in the petition asking for a dispensation.

After balloting and counting the votes it was declared that Leonard Weed be our first Master, Jacob Loop our first Senior Warden, and Daniel V. Bissell our first Junior Warden.

Resolved, That we now adjourn to meet in the Hodges House on the 18th day of February, instant,

Charles M. Eldredge,
Secretary.

At the adjourned meeting on the eighteenth of the same month, the following action is recorded:

Brother J. Loop reported that in compliance with the resolution of the third February inst., he had proceeded to Ann Arbor, and had procured from the Grand Junior Warden a letter of dispensation, as also an order to Brother John Brownell to install the officers of said Lodge at such time and place as the petitioners might appoint. **Said Lodge being designated in the dispensation as Pontiac Lodge, No. 8.**

The following is a facsimile of that dispensation:

*To all free and accepted Masons on the surface
of the globe*

*I know Ye that I Martin
Davis do hereby authorize and empower
Our Masonic Brotherhood of the Town of
Pontiac County of Oakland and State of
Michigan to form a new Lodge known
by the name of Pontiac Lodge No 8
To be located in said Township
And I do hereby appoint Leonard M. Lee
To be their first Master and Jacob Loop
To be their first Junior Warden and Daniel
W. Besset to be their first Junior Warden
And I do hereby fully authorize and empower
said Lodge to make Entered Apprentices Mason
Rise Fellow Crafts and Raise them to the
sublime degree of a Master Mason according
to the ancient usages and Customs of the
Fraternity. I do further order and
command the brethren of said Lodge to observe
and obey the Constitution of the Grand Lodge
of the State of Michigan together with the
Rules and regulations of the same*

*In Testimony hereof I hereby
set my hand and seal this
13th day of February A.D. 1841 and
In the Year of Masonry 5841*

Martin Davis

*Grand Junior
Warden*

The record then continues:

The remaining officers were elected as follows: Charles M. Eldridge, Secretary; Julius Dean, Treasurer; Calvin Hotchkiss, Senior Warden; Phineas Silsby, Junior Warden; Mahlon Hubbell and H. S. Rinehart, Stewards; Josiel Smith, Tyler. It was further

Resolved, That our first regular communication be held at the house of Bro. C. Hotchkiss, on Wednesday, the 3rd day of March, next, at two o'clock p. m., and that the Secretary be directed to request the attendance of Bro. J. Brownell at that time for the purpose of installing the officers of the Lodge.

Pontiac again became the location of this Lodge and it continued to work in that place, and its records are very complete from this time **until its charter was forfeited.**

When the second Grand Lodge was organized, a charter was given this Lodge under the name of Oakland Lodge, it being considered not as a new Lodge but a renewing of the old one by that name.

After receiving its charter the Lodge was known at home and its **records kept as Pontiac Lodge, No. 8, while on the roll of Grand Lodge it was recorded as Oakland Lodge, No. 2, soon changed to No. 3.** Within a short time however, the name and number given it by Grand Lodge was fully adopted and it no longer worked under a dual name.

The Lodge met at the house of Brother Hotchkiss until July, when it was removed to the house of Charles M. Eldridge, where it met for a number of months. On April 1, 1842, it was again removed and its meeting place was thereafter designated, "Masons' Hall." A celebration of St. John's day was held on June 24, 1842, when the Lodge was formed in procession and "proceeded to the Presbyterian Meeting House," where appropriate services were held, with an address by Brother A. C. Smith, Grand Secretary.

The exercises at the church consisted of a masonic ode, prayer, address, ode and benediction. The procession was then re-formed and marched to the Hodges House, where a banquet had been prepared, and after the cloth was removed toasts were in order. The toasts were drank in *iced water*, Washingtonian style. One of them was "Masonry in America,—like Daniel in the Lion's den it has escaped unhurt." Very appropriate for that time. The last toast was, "The ladies—the brightest jewels of the craft."

The appearance of the "proscribed Masons" in public for the first time in that vicinity after the terrible anti-masonic crusade, was an event of much importance and served to bring masonry prominently before the public, and no doubt helped to add to the interest that was being taken in the revival of the same. As an item interesting to our more modern Lodges, it may be well to note that the rent of "Masons' Hall," above referred to, was to be "one dollar and seventy- five cents for each communication, wood, lights, etc., furnished."

In September, 1843, the Lodge again removed to another hall, the contract for which is explained in this singular action:

"Committee reported that Benj. Phelps offers the third story of the building occupied by J. Bacon and Co., at the rate of \$30 per year, rent payable quarterly. *And also this Lodge shall initiate and raise to the 3d degree of Masonry, free of charge, either the said Benj. Phelps, or his son Wm. W. Phelps, if desired by them and they shall be found acceptable to the Lodge*"

This offer was accepted and the new Lodge room was named "Masonic Hall." The work of Oakland Lodge proceeded successfully and with the usual harmony, until **it was finally ascertained in 1844 that the Grand Lodge of Michigan could not secure recognition from other jurisdictions on account of the irregularity of its formation,** when, with the others that had previously worked under warrants from the Grand Lodge of New York, this Lodge applied for a renewal of its original warrant. This action was taken at a meeting held on **July 20, 1844**, and is recorded as follows:

Whereas, as the Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons in this state have not been acknowledged by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York as Lawfully Constituted Lodges, and

Whereas, as the want of regular fellowship and communication with said Grand Lodge has been a source of much inconvenience and embarrassment, and

Whereas, as the said Grand Lodge has offered this Lodge a charter free of charge, and this Lodge in a spirit of compromise has petitioned the said Grand Lodge for a charter, and said charter having been received by our W. Master, therefore be it and it is hereby

Resolved, That **Oakland Lodge, No. 2 is now dissolved**, and the charter and all things pertaining to the Grand Lodge of this state are hereby surrendered to said Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of persons who signed the above named petition to the Grand Lodge of the state of New York:

Leonard Weed,	J. A. Weeks,
D. V. Bissell,	Jacob Loop, Jr.
C. Hotchkiss,	J. S. Carpenter,
R. Ingraham,	S. C. Munson,
Jacob Loop,	Levi Bacon, Jr.
H. C. Thurber,	

Lodge adjourned "*sine die*" [*i.e. "without any future date being designated for resumption" or "indefinitely"*]

J. S. Carpenter,
Sec. O. L. No. 2.

By the new warrant it became Oakland Lodge, No. 101, on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of New York.

Although it participated in the organization of the present Grand Lodge in 1844, and was represented therein by its prominent members, the records do not show that any other meeting of this Lodge was held for nearly a year and a half, but on December 10th, 1845, a meeting was held and officers elected for the ensuing year. These officers were installed a few days later, and brief records show that meetings were held in February, March and April, 1846, when the records abruptly end with this entry: "Motioned and carried that the Lodge be carried to Bro. Hotchkiss."

The period of inactivity which followed the surrender of the Michigan charter and the securing one from New York, probably developed for the time being, a lack of interest in the order, and as a consequence the Lodge had not sufficient vitality to survive.

At the resuscitation of the Grand Lodge in 1841, Oakland Lodge was represented by Brothers Leonard Weed and Calvin Hotchkiss.

At this meeting Brother Weed was elected Deputy Grand Master, and at the next election was made Grand Master. Brother Calvin Hotchkiss was elected Grand Treasurer, which position he continued to hold until that Grand Lodge was "dissolved" to give place to the regularly formed Grand Lodge in 1844. At this time he was made Senior Grand Warden and served until 1847.

When a charter was granted this Lodge by the Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1841 it became No. 2, but was subsequently changed to number three, it being the third Lodge organized in the state, which number it retained while working under the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1842, Oakland Lodge was greatly favored by having four Grand Officers elected from its members, viz: Leonard Weed, Grand Master; Calvin Hotchkiss, Grand Treasurer; Rev. Samuel Silsby, Grand Chaplain, and Jacob Loop, Grand Sword Bearer. Thus it will be seen, the influence of Oakland Lodge was strongly felt in the Grand Lodge of that day.

In the convention of delegates that organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan, on the seventeenth day of September, 1844, Brother Calvin Hotchkiss was present as the representative of **Oakland Lodge, No. 101**, and assisted in such organization. Brothers Hotchkiss and Weed represented this Lodge in Grand Lodge in 1845, at the January meeting, and Brothers Hotchkiss and A. N. Hitchcock at the June meeting. This was the last time Oakland Lodge was represented in Grand Lodge, although Brother Hotchkiss continued as Senior Grand Warden for two years longer.

In the records of Grand Lodge for **1847**, appears this item, in the report of the Committee on Lodges:

The Committee further report, that no returns have been made or dues paid by **Oakland Lodge, No. 3**, within two years last past, and that pursuant to a resolution of the Grand Lodge at its last annual communication, the charter of said Lodge has become forfeited.

The report was accepted and the committee discharged, and on motion, the following resolution was adopted, viz:

Resolved, That the R. W. Grand Secretary be directed to demand of **Oakland Lodge, No. 3**, to **surrender the Charter**, By-Laws, Records, and Jewels of said Lodge, *and* that he receive the same.

Thus passed out of existence the first country Lodge organized in Michigan, and one that gave to the fraternity some of its brightest members in those early days. Many men of prominence in Masonry first received light in Oakland Lodge, Grand Master Francis Darrow being one of them.

Masonry in Pontiac, however, was not dead, but only sleeping, and on the twelfth of November, 1847, a dispensation was granted for a new Lodge at that place, and **Pontiac Lodge, No. 21**, sprang into existence, and has since occupied the field formerly held by Oakland Lodge. The jewels and furniture of Oakland Lodge, which were surrendered to Grand Lodge with its charter, were loaned to the new Lodge that took its place, and thus it became fully equipped for work. This Lodge has proven a very successful one for nearly fifty years, and further mention of it appears later in this work.

"History of Oakland County, Michigan," page 364-65.

http://books.google.com/books?id=vtzsq71qpFAC&pg=PA364&lpg=PA364&dq=%22pontiac+Lodge+no.+8%22&source=bl&ots=bueBxvGlbq&sig=vLflQRK81H5Y4OXF-0psVZ2P7IM&hl=en&ei=KjNfSqHhOozCMOLdzaoG&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=1

PONTIAC LODGE NO. 21

Pontiac Lodge No. 21, F. & A. M., was organized July 16, 1822, as Oakland Lodge No. 3 under jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New

York, and on November 12, 1847, as Pontiac Lodge No. 21, under jurisdiction of Grand Lodge of Michigan. The present officers and membership of the lodge are as follows: J. G. Newton, worthy master; H. H. Fox, senior warden; Ralph W. McCullough, junior warden; Chauncey Brace, treasurer; William H. Davey, secretary. Membership, 575. Charter members of the lodge are: Charles M. Eldridge, Horace C. Thurber, Francis Darrow, Levi Bacon, Jr., Alfred J. Boss, Julius Dean, James A. Weeks, Henry S. Rinehart, George W. Rogers, A. W. Hitchcock and David Hollenbeck.

PAST MASTERS

Chas. M. Eldridge, 1848; Francis Darrow, 1849; Alfred Treadway, 1850; Nelson J. Smith, 1851; Francis Darrow, 1852; Alfred Treadway, 1853; Oscar F. North, 1854; Francis Darrow, 1855-58; Abram B. Matthews, 1859-61; Francis Darrow, 1862; Mark Walter, 1863; Francis Darrow, 1864-65; A. B. Cudworth, 1866; Mark Walter, 1867; Henry M. Look, 1868-69; Mark Walter, 1870-71; A. C. High, 1872-75; J. E. Sawyer, 1875-77; Nicholas Laurent, 1878; S. H. Norton, 1879-81; E. C. Smith, 1882; Lafayette Bostwick, 1883-86; A. B. Avery, 1887-88; Lafayette Bostwick, 1889-91; J. C. Allshouse, 1892; Geo. J. Stull, 1893; E. C. Smith, 1894; F. H. Carroll, 1895; G. W. Dickinson, 1896-98; R. J. Whitesell, 1899; J. C. Allshouse, 1900; Fred E. Walker, 1901; Jas. S. Gray, 1902-03; E. E. Hymers, 1904; E. F. Oberlin, 1905; Judson Fredenburgh, 1906; C. D. Morris, 1907; Louis B. Arnold, 1908; William H. Davey, 1909; F. H. Newton, 1910; A. E. Wright, 1911; J. G. Newton, 1912.

MENOMANIE LODGE—GREEN BAY.

THE FIRST LODGE WEST OF THE GREAT LAKES.

While Green Bay is now an important city in the state of Wisconsin, yet at the time of which this work is now treating, all that is now Wisconsin was embraced within the limits of what was then the Territory of Michigan. The early history of this Lodge, therefore, finds an appropriate place in the history of Michigan Masonry.

The history of this Lodge dates from St. John's Day, December 27th, 1823. The first record of action taken with a view to organizing it is the minutes of a meeting of several members of the Fraternity at the home of one of the Brethren who resided on a farm on the west side of the Fox River, said farm now forming a portion of the town of Fort Howard, the city on the other side of the river being Green Bay. At this meeting were the following officers of the United States Army then stationed there:

Major Watson,	Lieut. Lewis,	also citizens
Major Green,	Lieut. Dean and	George Johnston,
Captain Browning,	Surgeon Wheaton,	E. D. Curtis and
Surgeon Satterlee,		S. Wheeler.


Dr. Walter V. Wheaton, b. ca 1787, of Providence, RI, married Maria Jacob, Jan 1819, daughter of Stephen Jacob and Pamela Ferrand. She was b. 7 Sep 1791; d. 16 Mar 1821, at Sackett's Harbor, NY, where her husband, a surgeon in the army, was stationed. Dr. Wheaton died at an advanced age in Philadelphia, in 1860, the senior surgeon in the regular army. He was appointed a post surgeon on 4 Sep 1816 and was stationed at Fort Howard in what is now Wisconsin. He apparently remarried:

ELIZABETH DESAUSSURE, b. 1 April 1796; d. probably before 12 Oct. 1852; m. **WALTER V. WHEATON**, b. in N. Y., d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 April 1860. He was a surgeon in the United States Army. His will, dated 12 Oct. 1852, proved in Philadelphia in 1860, bequeathed to son **Edward S. Wheaton** and only daughter **Maria Wheaton**.

A petition was drawn up and signed as follows:

We the undersigned, Free and accepted Master Masons, who are, or have been, members of regular Lodges, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, are willing to exert our best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, and for the conveniency of our respective dwellings, and other good reasons, we are desirous of forming a new Lodge at Green Bay in the Territory of Michigan, to be named **MENOMANIE LODGE**, and in consequence of this desire we pray for letters of dispensation *or if possible a warrant* of constitution to empower us to assemble as a legal Lodge, and to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular

and Constitutional manner, according to the Original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Lodge. And we have nominated and do recommend ROBERT IRWIN to be the first Master, BENJAMIN WATSON to be the first Senior Warden, and WALTER V. WHEATON as the first Junior Warden, of the said Lodge. And if the prayer of this petition shall be granted we promise strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Accompanying the petition was this recommendation from Zion Lodge:

To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

In conformity with a resolution of Zion Lodge No. 3, passed at a communication held on the first Monday of May current, we the undersigned, officers of said Lodge, do hereby recommend the brethren who have subscribed the within petition for a Dispensation or Charter, authorizing them to form a new Lodge at Green Bay in this Territory; and most cordially recommend that their prayer may be granted.

By order of the committee of Zion Lodge No. 3, Detroit, Mich'n Territory, May 29th, A. L. 5824

John G. Whiting, Worsh. Master.
Obed Wait, Senr. Warden
Henry J. Hunt, Junr. Warden

A dispensation was granted by Martin Hoffman, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New York, bearing date June 12, 1824, but unforeseen difficulties presented themselves and the Lodge could not conveniently be constituted. These difficulties were overcome by the following special dispensation, made to fit this emergency:

BY THE W. M. MARTIN HOFFMAN, ESQ., GRAND MASTER
OF THE ANCIENT & HONORABLE FRATERNITY OF FREE
& ACCEPTED MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

To Br. Robert Irwin, the appointed Master of Menomanie Lodge.

Whereas, by our Dispensation issued on the 12th day of June last, authority was granted to you & your associates to constitute, form and hold a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, in the Town of Green Bay, in the Territory of Michigan, for, during and until such time as your petition to the R. W. Grand Lodge, for a warrant for that purpose, should be decided upon:

And whereas, it has been represented to us that from the want of some present or Past Master, duly qualified to constitute the said Lodge and to install its officers, the said Lodge remains unorganized it inoperative, to the great disappointment of the Brethren associated, and to the material detriment and injury of the Craft:

And whereas, the extraordinary circumstances of the case, seem particularly to demand the exercise of that power in us vested, in and by the Book of Constitutions, and the ancient usages and Land Marks of the Craft:

Now THEREFORE, these are to authorize you, waving the ceremonies of Constitution and Installation, forthwith to open your said Lodge; to select from among the Brethren suitable and proper persons for filling, ad interim, the offices therein, and when so opened and organized by virtue hereof, to proceed to the transaction of all Masonic business, to as full an extent, as tho' the said Lodge had been duly and regularly constituted, conforming yourselves strictly in whatever you may do to the Book of Constitutions and the ancient Land Marks: and for the so doing this dispensation shall be your sufficient power and authority, and shall continue in force until such time as that a suitable person duly qualified for the purpose can be procured to perform the ceremonies of Constitution and Installation, when the same shall be done and the power hereby granted cease and be of no further effect.

Given under my Hand and private seal, at the
City of New York, in the United States of America
this eighteenth day of August A. D. 1824, A. L. 5824.

Attest.

E. Hicks
Grand Secretary.

MARTIN HOFFMAN

On September 2, the Lodge was opened at Fort Howard and the first meeting held. The day previous to this, September 1, the petition for a charter was read in the Grand Lodge of New York, then in session, and the prayer granted.

A dispensation was given to Major B. Watson to install the officers, and the following letter explains why he did not perform that duty:

Fort Howard, Green Bay, 5 March, 1825.

Sir.

The dispensation of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, which you did me the favor to transmit, reached me a short time since, after following me from place to place about the country. On my arrival here, I however found it useless, as a gentleman, Mr. Stevens, who was authorized, had installed the Lodge, and it was in full operation, of which you have doubtless been informed, by the reports of Mr. Stevens, and of the Lodge. If any expense attends the dispensation it is chargeable to the Lodge.

I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect.

Your Obedient Servant,

B. Watson.

This Lodge made regular returns to the Grand Lodge of New York the next two years, and at the close of the year 1825 reported twenty-seven members, and the following officers:

Walter V. Wheaton, W. M.
R. S. Satterlee, S. W.
Robert Irwin, Jr., J. W.

Daniel Curtis, Sec.
John D. Hopson, Treas.
Lewis N. Morris, S. D.

James Dean, J. D.
John P. Arndt, Steward,
Miller Gilman, Tyler.

Accompanying this return was the following letter from the Secretary, showing that this Lodge meant to fulfill all its financial obligations:

Green Bay, M. T., 4 Feby. 1826.

Sir and Brother.

Herewith you will receive a return of **Menomanie Lodge, No. 374**, and a Registry return for the year ending the 27 of December A. L. 5825, which I trust you will find satisfactory. I am instructed by the Worshipful Master to signify to you that the dues of last year, together with those for the year, A. L. 5824, will be punctually remitted on the opening of the Navigation in the Spring.

Yours very Respy.

Wm. Dickinson,
Secty.

To Elias Hicks,
Grand Secty. of the
Grand Lodge of the State of New York.

This Lodge was interested with those in Detroit and vicinity in the matter of organizing a Grand Lodge in Michigan, and at the convention held for that purpose on June 24, 1826, was represented by proxy, Brothers Andrew G. Whitney of Zion Lodge and Marshall Chapin of Detroit Lodge, having been appointed to act in behalf of this Lodge. It was also represented by duly appointed proxies in most of the subsequent meetings of that Grand Lodge, but its distance and the inconvenience of travel in those days prevented its members from personally attending the meetings of the Grand Lodge.

The labors of this Lodge were kept up **until the year 1830**, when, **by reason of the removal of the regiment stationed there**, whose officers were the main support of the Lodge, it was **compelled to discontinue its existence**.

During the six years which this Lodge was kept alive at this remote military post, about forty persons were initiated or became affiliated therein. Several of them were later known as men of prominence in Green Bay.

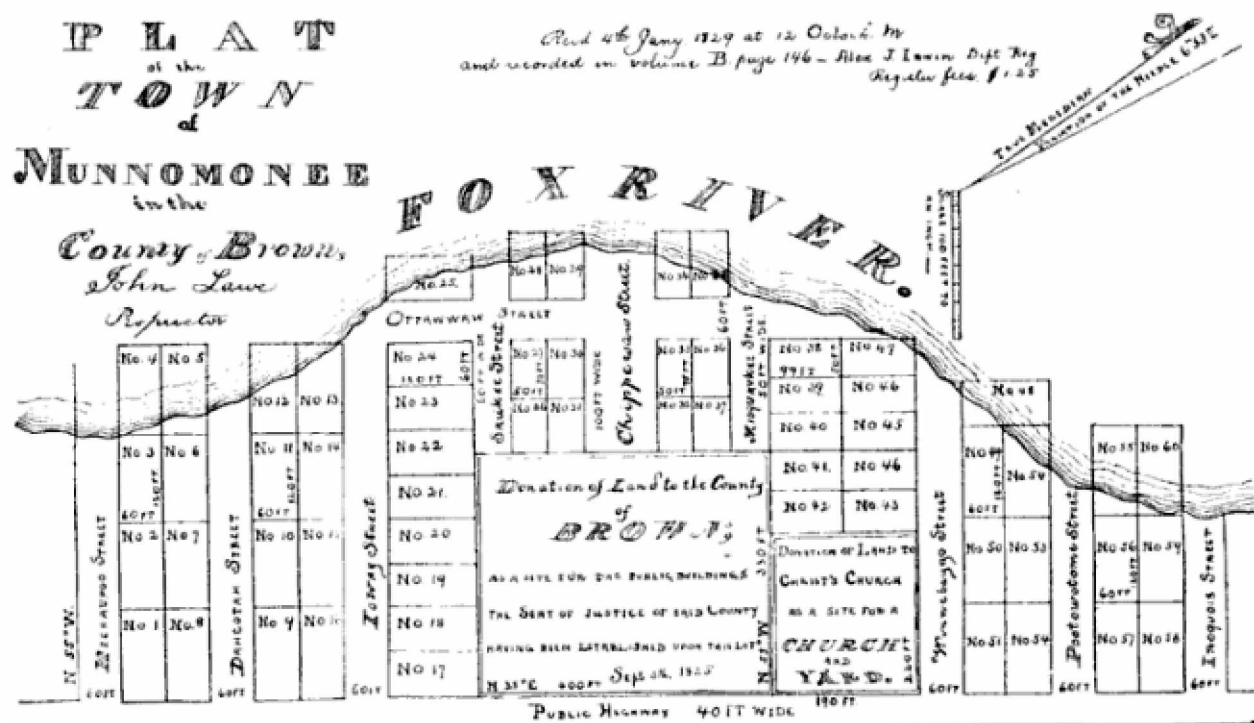
The dispensation and Charter granted to this Lodge in 1824, were both signed by Martin Hoffman, then Grand Master in New York, and were carefully preserved and highly prized by **Washington Lodge, No. 21**, at Green Bay, until they, with other valuable records and papers, were **destroyed by a fire that occurred in 1869**.

<http://www.newmasoniccenter.com/history.htm>

Menomanie Lodge (Menominee Lodge)

The history of Masonry in Green Bay started on 27 December 1823 when ten Masons met at the home of George Johnston near Ft Howard, in Michigan Territory, and drafted a petition to the Grand Lodge of New York for permission to form a Masonic Lodge. The Grand Lodge of New York granted a dispensation on 12 June 1824 and on 3 Dec 1824 issued a charter for Menomanie Lodge No. 374.

The Lodge met in an upper room over a Commissary store near Ft. Howard, and later in a small building on a private claim site. Beginning in the fall of 1827 the Lodge met in the upper room over the store of R. & A. J. Erwin in "Shanty Town" [where Fort Howard had temporarily relocated due to the malarial conditions at the fort].



*Map of the Town of 'Munnomonee ("Shantytown")
Recorded in the Brown Co. Register of Deed' office, vol. B, p. 146, 4 Jan 1829.
A similar deed had been recorded 6 Oct 1826 (vol. A, pp. 320-324)*

Some confusion still remains about the status of Menomanie Lodge. Five Michigan Territory Lodges originally chartered under the Grand Lodge of New York formed the Grand Lodge of Michigan in Detroit in June 1826. Menomanie Lodge did not attend and was represented by proxies. Menomanie Lodge No. 374 (NY) was re-designated as Menominee Lodge No. 4 (MI).

Henry S. Baird stated in 1854 that contrary to the action of the Michigan Grand Lodge, "Menomanie Lodge continued to operate under the original charter from New York". Baird elected to ignore the Masonic law of Territorial Jurisdiction Records show that during the Grand Lodge of Michigan annual session on 31 July 1826, Menominee Lodge #4 members Robert Irwin and Robert Irwin Jr. were appointed as Grand Stewards of Charity. The following year on 19 February 1827 Robert Irwin Jr. was acting Grand Secretary (Pro-Tem) and a week later was acting Grand Junior Warden (Pro-Tem), indicating that Menominee Lodge was in fact, attending and operating under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

In 1830 the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan suspended the work of the Michigan Grand Lodge and advised the subordinate Lodges to do the same. No written record has been found to show Menominee Lodge ever met or worked after 1830.

Two reasons are given for the demise of Menominee Lodge: one is that the military members moved further west or were discharged, and secondly (and probably more accurate) the Anti-Masonic sentiment caused by the Morgan Affair. It would be eighteen more years before another Masonic Lodge would be established in Green Bay.

Masonry Returns

After Menominee Lodge went dark in 1830, it would be ten long years before Masonry again surfaced in the Wisconsin Territory; at Mineral Point in 1840 and Platteville in 1842 (both working under the Grand Lodge of Missouri) and in Milwaukee in early 1843 (working under the Grand Lodge of Illinois). These three Lodges were instrumental in forming the Grand Lodge of Wisconsin in December 1843.

No record has been found to date to explain the lack of Masonic activity in Green Bay from 1830 to 1848. The new Lodge in Mineral Point in 1840 and the formation of the Grand Lodge of Wisconsin in 1843 did not appear to have an impact on Masonry in Green Bay. Masonry slowly moved north, adding Sheboygan in 1847, and finally returning to Green Bay in 1848 after an absence of eighteen years.

Eighteen Green Bay and Ft Howard area Master Masons (about half had previously been members of the old Menominee Lodge), petitioned the Grand Lodge of Wisconsin for permission to meet and work under the name Washington Lodge. A dispensation was issued on 23 December 1847, and a **charter was granted for Washington Lodge No. 21 on 16 December 1848.**

Henry S. Baird, who had served as the last Worshipful Master of Menominee Lodge in 1830, was also the first Worshipful Master of Washington Lodge in 1848 (an eighteen year gap). He served as Grand Master of Masons in Wisconsin in 1856 and 1857.

Washington Lodge first met on the second floor of a building at Washington and Cherry Streets, moved to the third floor of the State Gazette building on Pine Street and then **to the First National Bank Building which was destroyed by fire in 1869. Also destroyed in the fire were the original charter and the old records pertaining to Menominee Lodge.**

<http://www.tntpc.com/252/philalethes/P57AUG.html>

Menomonie Lodge at Old Fort Howard by R.H. Gollmar, M.P.S. (Wisconsin)

THE STORY OF MENOMONIE LODGE No. 374 at Fort Howard, now Green Bay, Wisconsin, is a fascinating one. Formed in 1823, this was the first Lodge in what is now Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota and Northern Michigan. Twenty years before the Grand Lodge of Wisconsin was formed; twenty-five years before Wisconsin became a state; and thirteen years before it even became a territory, Masonry came to this locality.

The War of 1812 brought a realization to the U.S. Government of the need for garrisons in the Midwest to protect the settlers and control the Indians. On June 20, 1815, President Madison, approved the establishment of Fort Howard at Green Bay, and in August of 1816 it was garrisoned by the Third Infantry Regiment.

Green Bay, a part of Lake Michigan, is connected to the Wisconsin River by the Fox River. We are told that in 1816 when the troops arrived, farms stretched along the Fox River for five or six miles, and some forty families lived in the village and on the farms.

Fort Howard occupied a reserved tract which also included land for gardens, woodlots for fuel, meadows for hay, and fields to raise provisions. The fort proper was of simple construction with a central parade ground, surrounded by barracks, officer's quarters, storehouses and a hospital. Surrounded by a palisade with blockhouses, its neat and clean appearance was a pleasant contrast to the village and farms. This was civilization in northeast Wisconsin. There was one other town, Prairie du Chien, with Fort Crawford, in the southwest where the Wisconsin River entered the Mississippi.



Fort Howard as seen from the confluence of the Fox River & East River.

Into the depressing picture came the U.S. Army to bring an example of industry and neatness, but more important, to bring a social life and standards; undreamed of culture; a market for produce; physicians and a hospital. By 1824, Green Bay had 160 white people of whom 130 were men, 7 were women and the balance children. With them lived 1627 Indian men and 4000 squaws and children. The growth in population had been more than matched by a growth in culture. The army had organized a lyceum, Masonic Lodge, temperance society and, in 1826, an Episcopal church.

The officers were determined to preserve a decent standard of living and the fort became the social center of the community. Zachary Taylor, later to be President, was commandant from 1816 to 1818.

Now back to Menomonie Lodge, its organization, short existence under two Grand Lodges, and it's fading away.

It was the day of the feast of St. John the Baptist, December 27, 1823. Masons had come to Fort Howard with the army. In fact, Menomonie Lodge was almost a military Lodge. **Colonel John McNeil** was commanding the Third Infantry there and was a Mason. Other petitioners included **Major Benjamin Watson** who became Senior Warden: **Surgeon W(alter).V. Wheaton**, who became Junior Warden: and, to preserve Masonic democracy, **Sergeant M. Gilman**. These men gathered at the home of George Johnston, a farmer, on the west side of the Fox River. With them were some civilians who were Masons, and out of the celebration came a petition to form a Lodge.

Wisconsin was then a part of Michigan Territory whose Masonry was under the Grand Lodge of New York. The petition for a dispensation made its way to the nearest Lodge: Zion No. 3 of Detroit, but did not arrive until April. On May 29, 1824, Zion approved the petition and sent it on to Martin Hoffman, then Grand Master of New York. June 12 of the same year, Brother Hoffman issued his dispensation with **Robert Irwin. Sr.**, as Master and Wardens as previously stated.

Some picture of the difficulties of the times can be gained from the following. On August 18, 1824, after it appeared that the problems of transportation prevented a proper installation of officers, Grand Master Hoffman issued a further dispensation waiving the ceremonies of constitution and installation. This was sent to Major Watson on the same day but did not reach him until March of 1825. By that time the Lodge had been installed by a gentleman, Mr. Stevens, whose Masonic authority does not appear. However, his services apparently were satisfactory and the Lodge proceeded to work.

The records of the Grand Lodge of New York show the following:

"September 1, 1824:

"A petition from Robert Irwin and others upon which a Dispensation had, on 12th June, been issued by the Grand Master, praying for a warrant to hold a Lodge in the town of Green Bay, in the county of Brown, in the Territory of Michigan, by the name of Menomonie, recommended by Zion Lodge No. 3, was read and the prayer of the same granted." The number given it was 374.

The warrant or charter was issued on December 3, 1824 with the same officers as named in the dispensation.

Some account of the activities and interests of Menomonie Lodge as a Lodge should be of interest we learn that the officers were installed by Mr. Stevens on September 2, 1824, and proceeded to work. In the period from September to December 27, 1824, the Lodge initiated 8, passed 9, and raised 9. Apparently courtesy work or its equivalent existed then, since one Brother was passed and raised who had been initiated in Washington Lodge (now 13). **Major Hezekiah Bradley** was raised only. At the end of that period, the Lodge had 17 Master Masons and 1 Fellow Craft. The Secretary's return for that year was sent under date of January 10, 1825, and contains this postscript:

"In consequence of the risque in forwarding the funds by our express through the wilderness it is thought proper to retain our dues till the opening of the navigation next spring."

[Of Captain, or rather Major Hezekiah Bradley (for he was so brevetted, in 1814, for "ten years of faithful service"), we cannot say how long he had lived on the frontier; but he had distinguished himself in the successful defense of Fort Bowyer, at Mobile Point, Ala., September, 1814. He died 18th May, 1826.

A detachment of about 112 men was sent from Fort Hunter (in 'Greenbay') to rebuild Fort Dearborn in Chicago. FORT DEARBORN at that day [Chicago - 1831] consisted of the same buildings as at present. They were, of course, in a better state of preservation, though still considerably dilapidated. They had been erected in 1816, under the supervision of **Captain Hezekiah Bradley**, and there was a story current that, such was his patriotic regard for the interests of the government, he obliged the soldiers to fashion wooden pins, instead of spikes and nails, to fasten the timbers of the buildings, and that he even called on the junior officers to aid in their construction along with the soldiers, whose business it was. If this were true, the captain must have labored under the delusion (excusable in one who had lived long on the frontier) that government would thank its servants for any excess of economical zeal.]

1825 was another good year with 8 initiated and passed, and 9 raised. **Surgeon Wheaton was Master, R. S. Satterlee**, Senior Warden, and **Robert Irwin, Jr.**, Junior Warden. Sergeant Gilman is now Tyler, and the strong military membership is shown by the fact that the Treasurer and both Deacons are lieutenants.

Perhaps some part of the interest is disclosed by the bill of refreshments which follows:

"Manominy Lodge in acct with **John P. Arndt** 1824

Nov. 2d 1 qt. brandy and 1 qt. whiskey, \$1.00; Nov. 2d 1/2 quire paper 1/6, 19c; Nov. 11 1 qt. brandy and 1 qt. whiskey, \$1.00; Refreshments and cyder, \$1.25; Nov. 27 1 qt whiskey, 25c; Dec. 31 1 qt. brandy and one qt. whiskey, \$1.00; Refreshments and cyder, \$1.25; total, \$5.94; Dec. 9 to refreshments and cyder, \$1.00; total, \$6.94.

"Examined and found correct

R. S. Satterlee

Lewis N. Morris

J. Dean"

In connection with this bill, it is probably significant that two petitions were dated November 10, one November 24 and one November 25. The latter one was the petition of **Henry S. Baird**, who became Master in December, 1826, after being installed as Senior Deacon in December, 1825.

Brother Henry S. Baird was a colorful figure in Wisconsin Masonry. He was the first trained lawyer in the state of Wisconsin. He came to Green Bay in September, 1824 with his 14-year-old bride who spoke no English. He was later to be the first Master of Washington Lodge No. 21 at Green Bay when it received its dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Wisconsin in 1847, and **Grand Master of Wisconsin in 1856 and 1857**. An address delivered by Brother Baird in 1854 has preserved for us a wealth of material on this early period. (see below)

The Lodge first met at the fort in an upper room over the Commissary's store, but was moved out of the fort in the fall of 1825 in an effort to make it less of a military Lodge. It remained a year in a room in the store of Brother John P. Arndt, then in 1826 and 1827 in a small building on the south line of the then village of Green Bay, and finally in an upper room in the store of Brothers R(ober) and A. J. Irwin.

One more interesting chapter in the history of the Lodge is the part it played in the formation of the Grand Lodge of Michigan Territory in 1826. A Lodge was chartered in Detroit in 1764 by the Provincial Grand Master of New York. It was largely a military Lodge. Masonry continued a precarious existence in Detroit through the years and in 1825 Zion Lodge No. 3 of Detroit issued a call for a convention to form a Grand Lodge.

The response of Menominee Lodge No. 374 dated November 7, 1825, is still preserved in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. The Convention met at Detroit June 24, 1826, with representatives present from four Lodges including Menominee. The latter, however, was represented by proxies. The Grand Lodge met July 31, 1826, and was recognized by its parent Grand Lodge, New York, on June 6, 1827. **Lewis Cass**, who was then the Governor of Michigan Territory and a Past Grand Master of Ohio, was elected Grand Master and served throughout the Grand Lodge's brief existence.

The transactions of this Grand Lodge are preserved and we find some references to Menominee Lodge (note the difference in spelling used in Michigan), and its members. At the meeting of July 31, 1826, **Robert Irwin and Robert Irwin, Jr.**, were both elected Grand Stewards of Charity. On December 27, 1826, Robert Irwin, Jr. was reported entitled to vote. He was also present

January 8, 1827, and on February 19, 1827, acted as Grand Secretary, pro tem. A week later we find him acting as Junior Grand Warden, pro tem.

The Grand Lodge reports show the last meeting on August 9, 1827 a quorum not being present, no business was transacted. Anti-Masonry had begun its work. During its existence the Grand Lodge held four special meetings besides its annual meeting in 1827. To the five original Lodges, Zion and 337 at Detroit: Oakland No. 343, Pontiac, Michigan: Monroe (Michigan) No. 375 and Menominee 374 (later renumbered No. 4); were added by dispensation four more Lodges. These were all in Michigan and were Stoney Creek, Western Star, St Cloud and Friendship. Of these, Stoney Creek is still revered for its refusal to cease meeting during the dark days of anti-Masonry.

Major Henry B. Brevoort came out in 1822 as Indian Agent. We know little about him, but thanks to the voluminous writings of Brother Baird's wife, we do know about his daughter. This young lady joined her father at Green Bay in 1824 and immediately created a social problem. Her beauty overcame the young lieutenants and she became very popular.

http://books.google.com/books?id=5ZQUAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1360&lpg=PA1360&dq=%22Henry+B.+Brevoort%22&source=bl&ots=IV7S-9a5fq&sig=SUI5rKN5mDYRWIoFZX8cD6gENCs&hl=en&ei=SRF-SsHyAoantgfZ0Nn6AQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=4#v=onepage&q=%22Henry%20B.%20Brevoort%22&f=false page 1360.

The Brevoort family was among the early Holland families in New York City. Henry B. Brevoort was born in New York, January 13, 1775, and married Marie Catherine Navarre (daughter of Robert Navarre and Marie Louise Navarre) January 15, 1811. He was always prominent in naval, military and political affairs in Detroit and took an active and very important part in the Battle of Lake Erie in 1813. He died January 30, 1858. The following are his children:

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| i. Marie Anne Brevoort, | b. 1812, married Charles Leroy Bristol, son of Clark Bristol and Lucy Perry Ball, February 16, 1836. Marie Ann died in 1894. |
| ii. John Van Tromp Brevoort, | b. 26 Nov 1816, married Elizabeth Anne Navarre. He died in Ecorse, May 29, 1899. |
| iii. Henry Brevoort, | b. 1819, married Janetta Sarah Helouise Macomb, daughter of William Macomb. Henry died in 1851 and his widow died in 1883. |
| iv. Robert Brevoort, | b. 1821, died unmarried in California. |
| v. Elias Brevoort, | b. 1822, died in New Mexico in 1904, unmarried. |

Of the next generation, probably the best known are William Macomb Brevoort, captain in First Michigan Cavalry; Thornton Elias Brevoort, who was accidentally killed in 1905, and Judge Henry Navarre Brevoort, a member of the Detroit bar and lately a judge of the Circuit Court.

Henry B. Brevoort came to Detroit as soon as the country passed into the hands of the Americans, in 1796, and possibly even before that date. The Advertiser of May 30, 1842, contained a statement that of the twelve Americans who resided in Michigan in 1796, only three were then living, to wit: Henry B. Brevoort, William Russell and Christian Clemens.

"Brevoort always occupied a prominent place among the people. He was commodore in the battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813—Perry's Victory."

He was appointed associate justice of the County of Brown, June 13, 1823, and resigned November 9, 1825. He was Indian agent at Green Bay in 1826.

"Compendium of History and Biography of the City of Detroit and Wayne County, Michigan," 1909/ page 324.

<http://books.google.com/books?pg=PA324&dq=%22Henry+B.+Brevoort%22+%22navarre%22&id=IEk22rbVL9QC&output=text>

HENRY B. BREVOORT.

In the early history of Detroit the name which initiates this article was well known and represented a power and beneficent influence in local affairs. In compilations of this order fitting memorials to such sterling pioneers are most consistently incorporated.

Henry B. Brevoort came of staunch Holland Dutch stock and the family was founded in America prior to the war of the Revolution. He was born in New York city, in January, 1775, and was a son of Henry Brevoort, the maiden name of his mother having been Bergaw. The parents were natives of Holland, whence they immigrated to America about 1700, taking up their residence in New York city, where they passed the remainder of their lives. The subject of this memoir was reared to maturity in his native city, where he received good educational advantages, as gauged by the standards of the period. As a young man he left the national metropolis to seek adventure and fortune in the western wilds. He located in Detroit and entered the United States army, in which he was an officer at the time of the war of 1812. At the time of the surrender of Detroit to the British he was one of those who protested against the action of the commander, but was compelled to accept the situation with as much equanimity as possible, being taken as a prisoner of war and being eventually granted a parole. His attitude in the regard, as showing his disregard for a parole given under such circumstances, was indicated by his soon joining the American forces at Put-in-Bay. Official reports show that he rendered valiant service after the uncalled for capitulation of Detroit. After the close of the war he returned to Detroit, where he became prominent and influential in business and civic affairs and where he continued to reside until he was summoned from the scene of life's endeavors, his death occurring in January, 1857.

In the year 1811 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Brevoort to Miss Catherine Navarre, a daughter of Robert Navarre, who was born and reared in Detroit, where his father, Robert Navarre, Sr., settled in 1728. Mr. and Mrs. Brevoort became the parents of four sons and one daughter, and all continued to make their home in Detroit until death, with the exception of Elias, who went into the southwest, being one of the early scouts in New Mexico, where he was a companion of the historic Kit Carson. He was a prominent figure in the Indian wars on the frontier and he finally established his home in Santa Fe, where he served as register of the United States land office under the administration of President Hayes. His death occurred in 1904 and he was known as one of the representative citizens of New Mexico. Another son, Henry B., Jr., was a civil engineer by profession, and he died in Detroit, December 27, 1851. He surveyed all the northern counties of the lower peninsula of the state and also did considerable work of the

sort in the upper peninsula, attaining to a high reputation in his profession. John, the eldest son, passed his life in Detroit and became the owner of a large amount of valuable realty, leaving a substantial estate at his death in March, 1899. Robert, the youngest of the sons, was one of the argonauts to California in 1849, and he died in that state, his relatives having heard nothing from or concerning him after he left for the Pacific coast. The only daughter of the subject of this sketch was Mary A., who became the wife of Charles Leroy Bristol, in 1838: her husband was a prominent business man of Detroit for many years.

Henry B. Brevoort was a man of fine mentality and staunch integrity, and he wielded no little influence in public affairs in the city which so long represented his home. He never sought official preferment, but was known as an ardent and uncompromising advocate of the principles of the Democratic party.

Henry B. Brevoort, Jr., of whom brief mention has already been made, was reared and educated in Detroit, and his professional training as a civil engineer was gained mainly through practical field experience. That he developed exceptional strength in the line is evident when recognition is had of the fact that at the age of seventeen years he was granted a government surveying contract, which he carried to successful completion.

July 13, 1841, was celebrated the marriage of Henry B. Brevoort, Jr., and Miss Sarah Jane Macomb, who was born and reared in Detroit. She was a daughter of William Macomb, who died when she was a child of about

five years. Her grandfather, William Macomb, Sr., was one of the early settlers of Detroit, where he was a prominent business man at the time of the war of the Revolution. In company with his brother Alexander he secured possession of Grosse Isle in 1776, from the Pottawatomie Indians. The Macomb family has been one of prominence and influence in connection with the history of the state of Michigan. To Henry B. and Sarah Jane (Macomb) Brevoort were born three children. William M. sacrificed his life in defense of the Union in the civil war, having met his death in the battle of Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864. He rose from the rank of second lieutenant to that of lieutenant colonel of the First Michigan Cavalry and was a brave and gallant soldier; he was not married. Thornton E., the second son, died in July, 1906. He was cashier for the Michigan Central Railroad at Grosse Pointe for a period of nine years and served as an internal-revenue officer under the administration of President Cleveland. Henry N., the second of the three sons, is now the only representative of the third generation of the family in Michigan. He was born in Detroit April 3, 1848, and in this city his early educational discipline was secured. In 1872 he took up the study of law in the office of the well known firm of Van Dyke, Brownson & Moran, and in 1874 was admitted to the bar of his native state, well fortified for the active work of his chosen profession, which he has honored and dignified by his services as a legislator and jurist. In 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Wayne county, remaining incumbent of this office for two terms. In 1887 he was honored with election to the circuit bench, on which he served six years, making a most creditable record and manifesting marked judicial acumen, reinforced by a thorough knowledge of the law. He is still engaged in active practice in Detroit and is known as one of the representative members of the bar of the state. Judge Brevoort is a staunch supporter of the principles and policies of the Democratic party and has done effective service in its cause. His religious faith is that of the Catholic church, of which both he and his wife are communicants, as were also his parents.

On the 21st of April, 1898, was solemnized the marriage of Judge Brevoort to Miss Neele E. Davis, who was born in Kentucky. They have no children.

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=:1016040&id=I369>

Robert NAVARRE, b. 25 Nov 1739 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan; bur. there 19 Dec 1813

From 1987 Edition of "Genealogy of the French Families of the Detroit River Region, Pg. 801-802.

Mary Louisa Marsac, born 26 Oct 1744, bur. 10 Oct 1796, m. there 13 Dec 1762

Robert Navarre, b. there 25 Nov 1739 bur there 19 Dec 1813 son of Robert Navarre and Mary Lootman dit Barrois.

Mary Louisa Marsac is the eighth child of Francis Marsac and Teresa Cecilia Campau.

(There being Detroit, Michigan.)

Pg. 844-846:

Robert Navarre (Son of Robert Navarre and Mary Lootman dit Barrois), b. 25 Nov 1739 Detroit, bur. there 19 Dec 1813, m. there 13 Dec 1762 Mary Louisa Marsac, b. there 26 Oct 1744, bur there 10 Oct 1796, dau. of Francis Marsac and Teresa Cecelia Campau.

Children:

i. Francis, b. 12 Oct 1763.

ii. Robert, b. 4 Mar 1765.

iii. James, b. 15 Dec 1766.

iv. Isadore, b. 19 Aug 1768.

v. Mary Archange Louisa, b. 23 Jul 1770 Detroit, bur. there 15 May 1851, m. 20 Oct 1788 Assumption Sandwich Francis Dominic Godet dit Marentette, b. there 16 May 1763, bur. there 22 Apr 1808, son of Francis Godet dit Marentette and Jane Parent.

vi. Anthony, b. 26 May 1772 on his grandfather's farm, South West Coast of Detroit, bur 19 Apr 1812, Detroit.

vii. Charlotte, b. 10 Apr 1774 on her grandfathers farm, South West Coast of Detroit, bur 3 Mar 1852 Grosse Pointe, m. 4 Aug 1800 Detroit Cajetan Tremblay, b. 11 Sep 1771 Detroit, bur. 8 Mar 1862, son of Louis Tremblay and Cecelia Yax.

viii. Peter, b. 3 Dec 1775.

ix. Simon, b. 18 Aug 1777 Detroit, bur there 20 Aug 1777.

x. John Mary, b. 23 Oct 1778, South West Coast of Detroit.

xi. Mary Ann, b. 20 Sep 1780 Detroit, bur. 4 Sep 1866 Grosse Pointe.

xii. **Mary Catherine**, b. 4 Sep 1782 Detroit, d. 24 Dec 1868 there, m. there 15 Jan 1811, before a justice to **Lt. Henry Bergaw Brevoort**, b. 13 Jan 1775 New York, d. 30 Jan 1858 Detroit, son of Henry Brevoort and Esther Bergaw.

xiii. Monica, b. Jun 1784 Detroit, bur. there 19 Dec 1785.

xiv. Peter, b. 8 Feb 1787 Detroit, sett. ca 1807 at mouth of the Maumee River. He was an efficient scout of Gen. Harrison.

xv. Monica, b. 13 Aug 1789 Detroit, bur there 4 Nov 1813, m. there before a justice to William Macomb, b. Detroit, son of William Macomb and Sarah Dring. William gored by a bull, d. 1826 Grosse Island.

(my note: believe Peter xiv. to be ancestor, however, believe part of being scout as referred to in his history, is actually his cousin Peter Navarre)

From: "Legends of Le Detroit" by Marie Caroline Watson Hamlin, published by Detroit, Thorndike Nourse, 1884., page 290.

"Francois, married 1734, Therese Campeau, by whome he had:.... 4. Marie Louise, born 1744, married 1762, Robert Navarre, Jr. Page 307-308:

"Robert Navarre..... He married there Marie Lothman de Barrois.... Robert Navarre's children were as follows:.....

Robert, eldest son of Robert Sr., surnamed Robishe the Speaker, was born in 1739. He married, 1762, Louise Archange de Mersac, daughter of Francois and Charlotte Bourassa (my note: ?). To Robishe was deeded by the Pottawatomies, their village, which was on a beautiful eminence commanding a fine view and which even then was pronounced by them an "Ancient Village". "We the chiefs of the tribe of the Pottawatomie nation at Detroit have deliberated and given of our own free will a piece of land of four arpents in width by the whole depth, situated at our ancient village to Robishe, son of the Scrivener. We give him this land forever, that he might cultivate the same, light a fire thereon, and take care of our dead, and for surety of our words we have made our marks."

This grant was ratified by Henry Bassett, commanding at Detroit, July 15 1772, in presence of Geo. McDoughall. On one of Navarre's quit rent receipts it is stated that this tract was confirmed by Gen. Gage. Robishe resided on his land and in the house **known today as the Brevoort homestead. It was later enlarged by Commodore Brevoort** (Robishe's son in law). Robishe was the great great grandfather of the writer, and there still lives an old lady who remembers him.

She speaks of him as a pre-eminently handsome man, with courtly manners, most engaging and charming in conversation. He was blessed like all the French of that period, with an exceptionally large family.: 1) Robert, born 1764; 2) Jacques, born 1766, he settled on the River Raisin; 3) Francois, born 1767, early removed with his brother Jacques and Jean Marie to Monroe, where twenty-six arpents had been deeded to the Navarres by the Ottawa's. Francois was Colonel during the war of 1812-1813, and figures most conspicuously. 4) Isadore, born 1795.

From : "Early Days in Detroit" by General Friend Palmer of Detroit, publ. by Hunt and June, Detroit, printed by the Richmond and Backus Co., 1906, pages 606-613, same data as given in "Legends of Le Detroit" above, and indicated in reference under Pierre Navare "Early Days in Detroit."

From: "Navarre, or, Researches after the Descendents of Robert Navarre, whose Ancestors are the Noble Bourbons of France., compiled by Christian Denissen, pastor of St. Charles Church, Detroit, Michigan., 1897, pg. 16-20.

3rd Generation: Robert Navarre and Mary Louisa Marsac.

Their Children:

- a). Francis Navarre born at Assumption, Sandwich, 12 Oct 1763, married at Detroit, 9 Nov 1790, Mary Suzor born at Assumption, Sandwich, 24 May 1772, daughter of Louis Francis Suzor and Mary Joseph Le Beau. Col. Francis Navarre was one of the first settlers at Raisin River; he built the historical loghouse which stood where Dr. A.L. Sayer's residence now stands in the City of Monroe. Francis Navarre was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 3 Sept 1826, Mary Suzor was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 17 Aug 1834, having died of cholera.
- b). Robert Navarre born at Detroit, at noon, 4 March 1765, married at Monroe, before Magistrate Christopher Tuttle, 14 April 1809, Geneveva Bourdeau born at Assumption, Sandwich, 13 Nov 1767, widow of Amable Cosme, daughter of Joseph Bourdeau and Mary Louisa Clermont. This marriage was ratified at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 23 July 1810. Robert Navarre died before 1829, probably during the War of 1812. Geneveva Bourdeau was buried at Raisin River, 21 Dec 1829.
- c). James Navarre born at Detroit, at one o'clock in the morning, 15 Dec 1766, married at St. Antoine, Raisin river, 5 Nov. 1800, Basile Lapointe born at Assumption, Sandwich, 28 Jan 1784, daughter of John Baptist Audet dit Lapointe and Catherine Gouyou. Basile Lapointe was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 4 March 1819. James Navarre married again, at Detroit, 3 May 1823, Mary Ann Vessiere dit Laferte born at Detroit, 21 April 1779, daughter of Louis Vessiere dit Laferte and Catherine Esprit dit Champagne.
- d). Isadore Navarre born at Detroit at 9 o'clock in the morning, 19 Aug 1768, married there 18 June 1795, Mary Frances Labadie born at Detroit, 29 Oct. 1774, daughter of Alexis Descomps dit Labadie and Mary Frances Robert. The groom resided at River Raisin. Isadore Navarre was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 22 Aug 1835. Frances Labadie was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 17 Nov. 1836.
- e). Mary Archange Louisa Navarre born at Detroit at 1 o'clock in the morning, 23 July 1770, married at Assumption, Sandwich, 20 Oct. 1788, Francis Dominic Godet dit marentette born at Assumption Sandwich 16 May 1763, son of Francis godet dit Marentette and Jane Parent. Dominic Godet dit Marentette was buried at Assumption, Sandwich, 22 April 1808.
- f). Anthony Navarre born at Detroit, at noon, 26 May 1772, was buried there, 19 April 1812.
- g). Charlotte Navarre born at Detroit, at noon, 10 April 1774, married there 4 Aug 1800, Cajetan Tremblay born at Detroit, 11 Sep 1771, son of Louis Tremblay and Ceciliea Yax. Charlotte Navarre was buried at Grosse Pointe, Mich., 3 March 1852. Cajetan Tremblay was buried at Grosse Pointe, 8 March 1862.
- h). Peter Navarre born at Detroit, at 1 o'clock in the morning, 3 Dec 1775, married there, 15 April 1806, Magdelene Cavalier dit Rangeard born at Montreal, daughter of John Baptist Cavalier dit Rangeard and Magdelene Parent. Peter Navarre was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 27 April 1808. Magdelene Cavalier was buried at St. Antoine, Raisin River, 8 Feb. 1810.
- i). Simon Navarre born at Detroit, 18 Aug., was buried there, 20 Aug. 1777.
- j). John Mary Navarre born at Detroit, at 7 o'clock in the evening, 23 Oct. 1778.
- k). Mary Ann Navarre born at Detroit, at 9 o'clock in the evening, 20 Sep 1780, was buried at Grosse Pointe, 4 Sept. 1866.
- l). Mary Catherine Navarre born at Detroit, 4 Sept 1782, married before a civil magistrate, at Detroit, in 1810, **Henry Bergaw Brevoort** born at New York, 13 Jan 1775, son of Henry Brevoort and Esther Bergaw. Henry Brevoort died at Detroit, 30 Jan. 1858. Catherine Navarre died at Detroit, 24 Dec. 1868.
- m). Monica Navarre born at Detroit, in June 1784, was buried there 19 Dec. 1785.
- n). Peter Navarre born at Detroit, 8 Feb. 1787.
- o). Monica Navarre born at Detroit, 13 Aug. 1789, married there before a civil magistrate, William Macomb born Detroit, son of William Macomb and Sarah Dring. Monica Navarre was buried at Detroit, 4 Nov. 1813.

From Thomas Jordan: Photograph of Pierre Navarre in trapper's clothing, Veterans War of 1812 reunion in 1871, and the Navarre cabin used as General Winchester's headquarters during the War of 1812.

Father: [Robert NAVARRE](#) b: 1709 in Villeroy, Brittany, France
Mother: [Mary LOOTMAN](#) b: 1719 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan.

Marriage 1 [Mary Louise MARSAC](#) b: 26 OCT 1744 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan. Married: 13 DEC 1762 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan.
Children, all born in Detroit, Michigan, except Francis.

1. [Francis NAVARRE](#) b: 12 OCT 1763 in Assumption, Sandwich
2. [Robert NAVARRE](#) b: 4 MAR 1765
3. [James NAVARRE](#) b: 15 DEC 1766
4. [Isadore NAVARRE](#) b: 19 AUG 1768
5. [Mary Archange Louisa NAVARRE](#) b: 23 JUL 1770
6. [Anthony NAVARRE](#) b: 26 MAY 1772
7. [Charlotte NAVARRE](#) b: 10 APR 1774
8. [Peter NAVARRE](#) b: 3 DEC 1775
9. [Simon NAVARRE](#)
10. [John Mary NAVARRE](#) b: 23 OCT 1778
11. [Mary Ann NAVARRE](#) b: 20 SEP 1780
12. [Mary Catherine NAVARRE](#) b: 4 SEP 1782; d. 24 DEC 1868; m. 1810 Henry Bergaw Brevoort
13. [Monica NAVARRE](#) b: JUN 1784
14. [Pierre Freschette NAVARRE](#) b: 8 FEB 1787
15. [Monica NAVARRE](#) b: 13 AUG 1789

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=:1016040&id=I387>

Notes regarding Robert Navarre Sr., father of the above Robert:

Robert NAVARRE, b. 1709 in Villeroy, Brittany, France; d. in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan; m. 10 FEB 1734 in Detroit [Mary LOOTMAN](#) b: 1719 in Detroit, Wayne, Michigan.

Father: [Antoine Marie Francois NAVARRE](#) b: ABT 1675; Mother: [Jane DE PLUGETTE](#) b: ABT 1675

Children, all born in Detroit:

1. [Mary Frances NAVARRE](#) b: 9 JAN 1735.
2. [Mary Ann NAVARRE](#) b: 14 OCT 1737
3. [Robert NAVARRE](#) b: 25 NOV 1739
4. [Joseph NAVARRE](#) b: 3 AUG
5. [Mary Catherine NAVARRE](#) b: 14 JUL 1749; d. 17 NOV 1789 in New York; m. 4 MAY 1773 in Detroit General Alexander Macomb.
6. [Bonaventure Peter NAVARRE](#) b: 7 OCT 1753.
7. [Mary Catherine NAVARRE](#) b: 12 APR 1757
8. [Francis Mary NAVARRE](#) b: 19 NOV 1759
9. [John Mary Alexis NAVARRE](#) b: 21 SEP 1763

Captain Daniel Curtis, who taught the school in 1824, later had a granddaughter who became **the wife of General Philip H. Sheridan** of Civil War fame.

Brother Robert Irwin, Sr., the first Master was born in Ireland in 1773 and came to America at the age of three months. His youth was spent in Baltimore and Carlisle, Penn. He married and had two sons, Robert and Alexander. He served with distinction in the War of 1812 and then moved to Detroit. He was an operative mason of a high order and superintended the building of many first class buildings in Detroit. In 1822 he moved to Green Bay where he lived until his death at 77.

Raised in Lodge No. 56 at Carlisle, in 1792, he was the Worshipful Master in 1793. Later he belonged to a Lodge at Greensberg and Erie, Penn., and Zion No. 1 at Detroit. Perhaps most interesting is the fact that he was a charter member of Monroe Chapter No. 1, at Detroit, in 1818. This pioneer Chapter antedated the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Michigan by 29 years. It is not surprising that **Governor Cass was High Priest**.

Robert Irwin, Jr., came to Green Bay in 1820. He became postmaster in 1822. His brother, Alexander, joined him in 1823, and they became partners in the **fur trade**. Robert was a member of the first Legislative Council of Michigan Territory from its organization in 1824 until 1830. He was Indian Agent at Fort Winnebago (now Portage, Wis.) when his death occurred July 9, 1833.

There were a number of farmers in the membership, **John Lawe**, a "leading farmer," was called the "English Jew." He not only farmed but worked as a **fur trader for the American Fur Company**, owned by (Bro. John Jacob) Astor. Born in York, England, his father was an army officer. His mother was a sister of Jacob Franks, a Jew who had gone to Green Bay as a clerk in 1792. Later Franks had his own post and brought John in from Canada. John later took over the fur trade and was noted for his fair dealings and charity. He died at Green Bay in 1846 at the age of 66.

Reverend Eleazar Williams, an Episcopal priest, was to attain fame and notoriety in 1841 when many people became convinced that he was the "Lost Dauphin" of France - Louis XVII. Williams came from New York. His mother was an Indian and he had worked among her people. He had a plan to move the Indians from New York to Wisconsin. It didn't work. He came to Green Bay and met with the local Indian tribes. His plan failing, he married a French woman and settled in Green Bay.

After 1827 no records can be found of meetings and no officers were elected, although Brother Baird tells us that meetings were held until 1830. Brother Baird says that the dissolution was due to several reasons but "principally to the dispersion of and separation of its members." This is difficult to believe because twenty years later, in 1847, when a dispensation was issued for **Washington Lodge No. 21 at Green Bay**, we find not only Brother Baird but Brothers John P. Arndt, William Dickinson, Robert Irwin, and Lewis Rouse as charter members. Surely these men, with those who must have passed away in the interim, were a sufficient nucleus to have held the Lodge together.

The solution to this minor mystery probably lies in anti-Masonry and the unwillingness of Brother Baird, in retrospect, to admit to a lack of courage in facing up to it. Probably we too would have gone underground.

Thus ends Masonry in Wisconsin, not to be revived until 1840, with a Missouri charter.

"The Ashlar," Vol. III, edited by Allyn Weston, Charles Scott, 1858. pages 56-59.

http://books.google.com/books?id=nMBJAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA57&lpg=PA57&dq=%22benjamin+watson%22+%22fort+howard%22&source=bl&ots=1dp_GRPoFE&sig=m-vtYBF3LWzNbc0cX3fNkwfAgL0&hl=en&ei=XX99StetJ-D7tgecteTkaQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=4#v=onepage&q=%22benjamin%20watson%22%20%22fort%20howard%22&f=false

MASONRY IN WISCONSIN—THE OLDEST LODGE.

A FRIEND has recently forwarded to us an interesting and instructive Address delivered before Washington Lodge, at Green Bay, Wis., Dec., 1854, by **Bro. Henry S. Baird**, Past Master of said Lodge, and now Grand Master of the Masons in Wisconsin. The following historical information which it contains, cannot fail to interest the Craft throughout the country.

The *light of Masonry* which made its appearance at any point in the United States, north or west of Detroit, first shone at Green Bay; it was the forerunner of civilization and the introduction of the arts; the harbinger of peace and good will among men. On the 2nd day of September, A. D. 1824, the first regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was opened and organized at Fort Howard, directly opposite this city, under a Dispensation from the M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, that body being at that time, the most accessible, and one of the nearest Grand Lodges in the United States. The document, by virtue of which this Lodge was opened, signed by MARTIN HOFFMAN, as M. W. Grand Master, and E. HICKS, W. G. Secretary, is now preserved in this Lodge. The officers named in the dispensation for the new Lodge, were ROBERT IRWIN, Sen., Master; BENJAMIN WATSON, Sen. and W. V. WHEATON, Jun. Wardens. The name of the Lodge was "*Menomonee*." It derived its name from the tribe of Indians then inhabiting and owning a vast extent of territory, nearly coextensive with the limits of the present State of Wisconsin—then a numerous and powerful band, but daily diminishing in strength and power, and rapidly approximating to that condition which seems to be the inevitable fate of the *aboriginal race*.

At the opening and organization of the Lodge, the following named members of the Order were present: Robert Irwin, Sen., Master; W. V. Wheaton, 8. W. pro tern.; A. Lewis, J. W. pro tern.; and Harrison, Curtis, Satterlee, Dean, McNeal, Green and Johnston, Master Masons. All of these members, except three, were officers of the 3rd Regiment U. S. Infantry, four companies of that Regiment being then stationed at Fort Howard, under the command of Col. JOHN McNeal, who was also a Mason, and a member of Menomonee Lodge.

On the 3rd of December, 1824, a regular Charter was granted by the R. W. Grand Lodge of New York, to establish Menomonee Lodge. This document was signed by Martin Hoffman, as G. Master; Elisha W. King, Dep. G. Master; Richard Hatfield, S. C. Warden; Watson Smith, J. G. W.; and E. Hicks, G. Secretary; and in it Robert Irwin, Sen., was nominated as Master, Benjamin Watson, Sen., and W. V. Wheaton, Jr., Wardens. This charter is still preserved in the archives of this Lodge. Within a very short time after its organization, the Lodge received a very respectable accession to its members, for we find by the records, that on the anniversary of St. John, Dec. 27, 1824, it numbered twenty-one members.

In December, 1824, Dr. W. V. Wheaton was elected Master; Dr. R. S. Satterlee, S. W., and Robert Irwin, Jr., J. W.; D. Curtis, Secretary; Lieut. Hopson, Treasurer; Lieuts. Morris and Dean, Deacon and Sergeant; Oilman, Tyler. From the organization of the Lodge to the end of the year 1825, it was held in an upper room over the Commissary's store, at or adjacent to Fort Howard; and during this period, it might be considered as, in a great degree, a *Military Lodge*, as it was held at a military post, and a large majority of its officers and members were attached to the army. In the fall of 1825, however, the officers expressed a desire that the Lodge should be removed from the Fort, and that its future government should be placed in the hands of the citizen members of Green Bay. Accordingly, in the fall of that year, Menomonee Lodge was removed from Fort Howard to a room prepared for the purpose, in the old store then and still owned by John P. Amdt, in Astor, or the South Ward of this city, where it continued to meet for upwards of a year.

In December, 1825, Robert Irwin, Jr., was elected Master; R. Irwin, Sen., S. W., and George Johnston, J. W.; Wm. Dickinson, Secretary; Benjamin Wallace, Treasurer; H. S. Baird, S. and L. Rouse, J. Deacons; Gilman, Tyler.

In December, 1826, H. S. Baird was elected Master; Lieut. Henry Smith, S. W., Wm. Dickinson, J. W.; A. J. Irwin, Secretary; Lieut. Griswold, Treasurer; N. G. Bean and N. Perry, Deacons; C. Mills, Tyler.

In December, 1827, H. S. Baird was reelected Master; Henry Smith, S. W., Wm. Dickinson, J. W.; A. J. Irwin, Secretary; L. Rouge, Treasurer; N. G. Bean and Samuel Irwin, Deacons; and C. Mills, Tyler.

From the year 1827 to its close, no record can be found of the meetings or proceedings of Menomonee Lodge, and all that can be stated in relation to its action, most be from the recollection of its surviving members. The officers last named, with one or two exceptions, continued to discharge the duties of their respective stations until the Lodge ceased to work, which it did in the year 1830. I had the honor to preside over the old Lodge for the last four years of its existence; as also over the present one in the first four years of its infancy.

From its organization to its close, Menomonee Lodge received within its portals, and initiated into the Order, the following named persons:

J. C. Allen,
J(ohn) P(enn) Arndt,
H(enry) S(amuel) Baird,
Capt. Boardman,
Lt. Bloodgood,
Capt. Bradley,
Lt. Clark,
Lt. J. C. Cotton,
Capt. J. Claty,
Hunter Crane,
Lt. Cruger,

Wm. Dickinson,
John W. Doty,
Wm. Farnsworth,
Dr. L. Foot,
M. Gillman,
Lt. Glover,
Amable Grignon,
Augustin Grignon,
Lt. Griswold,
J. Hartzell,
Lt. Hooe,

Lt. Hopson,
J. Ingram;
Robert Irwin, Jr.,
Lt. Law(e),
Lt. Loring,
Capt. Lowe,
H. McGulpin,
Lt. Merrill,
Chester Mills,
Lt. Morris,
J. Paquette,

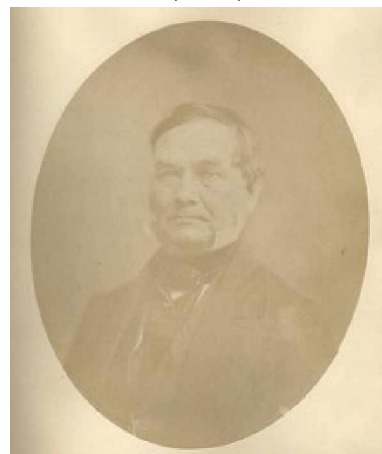
Lt. Pendleton,
L(ouis) Rouse,
Lt. Sibley,
Capt. Henry Smith,
Benjamin C. Wallace,
Augustus Walker,
E(benezer) Williams,
Wm. Wilson.

at different periods, became officiating members.

John Penn Arndt (Nov 1780 - 1861) was a pioneer promoter, merchant, b. Bucks County, Pa. He was engaged in building Durham boats near Wilkes-Barre, Pa., until 1816. After residing at Buffalo, NY, and Mackinac Island, Mich., he moved to Green Bay, then part of Michigan Territory, in 1824. In 1825 he built the first Durham boat to be used on the Fox River, and soon these light, efficient boats were widely used on both the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. In the same year Arndt also built and operated a ferry across the Fox River to Ft. Howard. In 1827, with Ebenezer Childs, he built the first sawmill in the area on Menominee land in Oconto County. The first schooner in the Northwest was built by Arndt in 1834. He was among those who attempted to link the Fox and Wisconsin rivers by a canal. In 1835 he organized the Fox River Hydraulic Company to improve navigation by building a dam, completed in 1837, at the site of De Pere. A Whig, Arndt was elected to the territorial council in 1836, serving until 1838.

Henry Baird, 1856

Henry Samuel Baird (1800 - 1875) was a lawyer, politician, b. Dublin, Ireland. He migrated to Pittsburgh with his family about 1805, and studied law in Pennsylvania and Ohio. In 1822 he went to Mackinac Island, Michigan Territory, where he taught school and, in 1823, was admitted to the bar. He moved to Green Bay and, at a special term of Judge Doty's court held on Oct. 4, 1824, was admitted to practice before the territorial court, the first professional lawyer practice in what is now Wisconsin. Prominent in Indian affairs, he was a counsel



to



for the Winnebago and Menominee tribes during negotiations for sale of their land in 1830, a secretary to Henry Dodge during the signing of the Treaty at the Cedars (1836), and a secretary at the council held at Lake Poygan (1848). A Whig, he was elected to the territorial council in 1836 and served as president during its first session. He was attorney general for the territory (1836-1839), and in 1846 was a delegate to the Wisconsin constitutional convention, and in 1853 the Whig nominee for governor. In 1861-1862 he was mayor of Green Bay. Baird retired from active practice in 1865.

Elizabeth Baird, 1879

Elizabeth Therese Baird (1810 - 1890) b. Prairie du Chien, settled with her mother in Mackinac in 1812. After marrying Henry S. Baird in 1824, she acted as an interpreter for his French clientele and, because of her wide knowledge of the area and its inhabitants, contributed greatly to his success in law and politics. A woman of great personal charm and intelligence, her home was a center of Green Bay society for many years. Their reminiscences and memoirs have provided a rich source of knowledge of early Wisconsin history.

<http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~nyoswego/obits/obits2.html>

Hunter Crane - Oswego Commercial Times, Oswego, New York, Tues., April 13, 1858

Death of an Old and Valued Citizen. - It was our melancholy duty yesterday to record the death of another of our oldest, most prominent and respected citizens. Hunter Crane died at his residence, in this city, on Sunday morning, the 11th inst., between seven and eight o'clock after a somewhat protracted illness. Mr. Crane was born at South East, Dutchess county, on 1 Mar 1791 [son of Isaac Crane and Anna Sears], and consequently had but just passed the 67th year of his age. [He had 7 siblings, Henry, Sara, Charles, Ralph, Della, Albert and Isaac, of which Hunter was the 5 child]

He embarked in commerce in early life, the junior partner of the venerable Samuel F. Hooker, at Sackets Harbor, who still survives him, though many years his senior. His house had extensive dealings with the officers and government of the United States, connected with the Army and navy in the War of 1812; and subsequently Mr. Crane and his family proceeded with a detachment of the Army to **Fort Howard, Green Bay**, where he resided for two years, occupied as Army sutler.

On his return from the Western Frontier, Mr. Crane settled at Salina, and was connected with extensive mercantile operations for several years, after which he established himself at Oswego in 1842, where he spent the remainder of his life, actively engaged in the commerce of the city and lakes, charged in addition with the agency of several insurance companies.

Mr. Crane has been connected with the commerce of the Lake Counties for almost half a century, and has witnessed its unparalleled growth from infancy to its present magnitude; and whatever of material wealth he may have left to his heirs, he leaves them a legacy more valuable than gold, the reputation of a sagacious and talented merchant of unimpeachable integrity.

In domestic life he was benevolent and charitable, a true and faithful friend, a kind and indulgent parent and a devoted husband. In death his memory will be cherished by a community which, in life, ever esteemed him for his excellent qualities of head and heart. Mr. Crane has always been in sentiment Episcopalian - to the Episcopal Church, in its doctrines and forms, he was greatly attached. Not having been baptized in childhood he was not a communicant of the Church, though always a devout and conscientious worshiper until within the last few months. He had long felt the importance of something more than he had done to give him the comfort of a reasonable religious hope.

He was baptized into the Church in February last, before his last illness, and afterwards received the Holy Communion at his house. Since his baptism there has been a marked change, not so much in his outward conduct, which had long been that of a conscientious man, as in the cheerful state of his mind in view of the steps he had taken to identify himself with the church. He had now the Christian hope, and he was no longer reserved on the subject of religion. It became the topic of frequent conversation with his family as it was the uppermost thing in his thoughts, and he was ready for any personal question which might be asked him upon that solemn subject. He enjoyed the conversation and prayers of his Christian friends, many of whom have been to see him in the course of his sickness. But he seemed to enjoy most of all the solemn forms to which he had become familiarized, and frequently asked for the service of his Church to be read at his bed side.

And thus he passed away, giving tokens to all around him, upon which his friends will delight to dwell, of the sustaining and comforting power of a calm and unwavering trust in the merits of his Redeemer.

William Farnsworth (1796 - 1860) pioneer fur trader, lumberman, b. Vermont. He moved to Wisconsin from Canada in 1818 and settled in the Green Bay district, where he was employed by the American Fur Company. Quarrelsome and belligerent, Farnsworth was dismissed from the company in 1819, and established himself as an independent trader at the present site of Marinette. There, due to the influence and assistance of his wife, the half-Menominee Marinette Chevalier [Queen Marinette] (q.v.), he developed a prosperous trade. During the winter of 1831-1832, in partnership with Charles R. Brush of Detroit, he built the first sawmill on the Menominee River. In 1833, Farnsworth moved to the site of Sheboygan, established a lumber and real-estate business and built the first sawmill on the Sheboygan River. He was drowned when the excursion steamer "Lady Elgin" sank in Lake Michigan.

Augustin Grignon (1780-1860) was a fur trader; b. Green Bay, the third son of Pierre Grignon, Sr., and Domitelle Langlade Grignon. When his father died, Augustin and his brother, Pierre, Jr., continued the operation of the Green Bay store and traded during the winters. About 1805 Augustin married Nancy McCrea, daughter of a Montreal trader and a Menominee Indian woman, and through his wife's tribal inheritance and a purchase from Paul Ducharme in 1813, he acquired an estate of 1,520 acres north of the rapids at Kaukauna. Here he made his home from about 1805 to 1834, trading and farming. In 1820-1821 he and Pierre, Jr., built a flourmill and gristmill at Kaukauna. In 1836 at the Treaty of the Cedars, Augustin Grignon and his eldest son, Charles Augustin Grignon, secured payment of \$16,000 owed them by the Menominee tribe. In 1834 Augustin transferred his Kaukauna land holdings to his sons, and from about that time until his death lived at Butte des Morts. There, in 1857, Lyman C. Draper transcribed Augustin's Recollections, a highly valuable source of early Wisconsin history, which may be read at:

<http://www.thenavarres.com/genealogy/histories/Grignon-Augustin%20-%20Recollections.pdf>



The following are the dates of the births of the children of **Pierre Grignon, Sr.**, by his marriage with **Domitelle De Langlade**: **Pierre Antoine**, born 21 Oct 1777; **Charles**, 14 Jun 1779; **Augustin**, 27 Jun 1780; **Louis**, 21 Sep 1783; **Baptist**, 28 Jul 1785; **Domitelle**, 21 Mar 1787; **Marguerite**, 23 Mar 1789; **Hypolite**, 23 Mar 1789; and **Amable**, Dec 1795.

Irwin, Robert, jr. was a merchant who arrived at Green Bay in 1817; his younger brother, Alexander, came with their father, Robert Irwin, Sr., in 1822-23, and all three became prominent in the business and social life of the town.

John Lawe (1780 - 1846) was a fur trader, b. Bristol, England. He was educated in Quebec. After moving to Green Bay in 1797 and clerking for his uncle, Jacob Franks (q.v.), Lawe spent the next few winters trading with the Indians in the region between Green Bay and the Mississippi. In 1805 he acquired land from his uncle on which he later completed construction of a sawmill and gristmill. In the following years he sometimes traded independently, and sometimes joined other traders in the Michilimackinac Company or the Green Bay Company, but eventually became a trader for Astor's American Fur Company. For years his trading post on the Lower Fox was a landmark for travelers, and Lawe was the settlement's well-known and well-loved landlord. In the War of 1812 he supported the British cause and participated in the campaign against Mackinac, but in 1820 he was made an associate judge of the Brown County court. With the diminishing quantity of furs, the

trade slackened but, knowing no other occupation, Lawe continued his trading, constantly sinking deeper into debt to Astor, until finally he lost most of his valuable and extensive lands.

<http://www.thenavarres.com/genealogy/histories/Grignon-Augustin%20-%20Recollections.pdf>

John Lawe, an early settler, was a native of York, England. His father was a captain in the English army, and his mother an English Jewess, a sister of **Jacob Franks**, who had come to the Bay as early as 1795, as a clerk in the trading establishment of Ogilvie, Gillaspie & Co., of Mackinaw, who had a store at Green Bay. **John Lawe** was educated at Quebec, and Joseph Rolette, so well known as a trader and early settler at Prairie du Chien, was one of his school-mates. When his uncle, **Mr. Franks**, had been about three years with Ogilvie, Gillespie & Co., he ceased serving as clerk, and went to Canada and obtained a stock of goods. He returned to the Bay and opened a store, bringing his nephew, John Lawe, with him, then a young man of sixteen years. This was in the summer of 1797. **Lawe** engaged in his uncle's employ, and the following winter was sent with a supply of Indian goods, accompanied by Louis Bauprez, to Fond du Lac river, which was then known among the French and traders by that name; and took possession of the old trading post, about a mile and a half above the mouth of that stream, on its eastern bank. This had been a winter trading post for many years; Laurent Ducharme, who one year caught a large number of ducks there, by means of a net, which he salted and preserved for winter's use, was about the earliest trader at that point; then one Ace, a Spaniard, and subsequently one Chavodriel, and still later Michael Brisbois, and I wintered there two winters. The Indians, whose trade was here sought, were the Winnebagoes, who had a village where Taycheedah now is, three miles east of Fond du Lac City, and had other villages along Rock river. **Mr. Lawe** afterwards spent several winters at different points, among the Indian hunting bands, between Green Bay and the Mississippi, and up to the time when his **uncle** left the country, and went back to Canada, which was about the commencement of the war of 1812, leaving **Mr. Lawe** as his successor as a merchant and trader, and he continued more or less, in the Indian trade as long as he lived.

During the war, **Mr. Lawe** was a Lieutenant in the Indian Department, under the British, and the only active service I remember of his, was his going, under Col. Robert Dickson, near the close of the war, to Mackinaw, my brother **Louis Grignon** being also along, and taking part in the repulse of the American Col. Holmes, at Mackinaw. Sometime after the organization of Brown county, he was commissioned an Associate Judge of the county. His death occurred at Green Bay, February 11th, 1846, in his sixty-sixth year. When twenty years of age, he was married to **Miss Therese Rankin**, whose **father** was an Englishman, and her **mother** of the Chippewa band, who wintered on the Pishtego river, and were frequently at Green Bay. Several children were the fruit of this marriage.

Judge Lawe was a man of ordinary height, but became very portly; he was possessed of great enterprise, and was shrewd and successful in his business operations.

Rev. Eleazer Williams (1788 – 1858) was an Indian missionary, self-declared "Lost Dauphin," b. Sault St. Louis (Caughnawaga), Quebec, Canada, of mixed Indian-white parentage. He was trained for missionary work at Longmeadow, Mass., and attended Dartmouth College. Born a Catholic and educated as a Congregationalist, Williams joined the Episcopal Church in 1815, was allowed to do missionary work among the Oneida Indians in New York, and later (1826) was ordained a deacon. A gifted leader, he envisaged an Indian empire west of Lake Michigan under his rule. In 1821 he accompanied a delegation of New York Indians to Green Bay, where the eastern tribesmen effected a cession of land from the Menominee and Winnebago on the Fox River. In 1822 Williams established his home there, strengthening his claim to a tract at Little Rapids through marriage to a Menominee of mixed blood. The Indians eventually repudiated his leadership, however, and as early as 1839 Williams began his pretensions that he was the "Lost Dauphin" of France, Louis XVII. Later he claimed that Prince de Joinville, son of King Louis Philippe, asked him to sign an abdication at Green Bay in 1841. In the early 1850's he became an open pretender, tricked his mother into signing an affidavit that he was an adopted son, and issued manifestoes, signing his writings "L. D." (Louis, Dauphin). Williams promised his friends many royal favors when his wrong had been righted; but, doomed to defeat, he died in poverty and obscurity at Hogsburg, N.Y. Many years later, his remains were reinterred at Duck Creek, near Green Bay.

For more of his interesting story see:

"History of Brown County, Wisconsin," Vol. I, Chapter XI, by Deborah Beaumont Martin, S.J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1913. pages 105-117.

<http://books.google.com/books?id=hz8VAAAAAAJ&pg=PA139&dq=%22fort+howard%22+wisconsin%22#v=onepage&q=%22wheaton%22&f=false>

See also:

"Eleazer Williams not the Dauphin of France," by William Ward Wight, Chicago Historical Society, 1902. 35 pages.

<http://books.google.com/books?id=vCc2AAAAMAAJ&pg=PA1&dq=%22eleazer+williams%22#v=onepage&q=&f=false>

"The Story of Louis XVII, of France," by Elizabeth Edson Gibson Evans, 1893. 360 pages; (which says he was Dauphin).

<http://books.google.com/books?id=CqwfAAAAAAJ&pg=PA25&dq=%22eleazer+williams%22#v=onepage&q=%22eleazer%20williams%22&f=false>

"Menomonee Lodge" continued its regular communications, and exercised the functions of a Lodge, until sometime in the year 1830, when it ceased to work. * * * The discontinuance of the meetings of the Lodge was owing to several causes, but principally to the dispersion and separation of its members. Many of them, as already remarked, were attached to the army, and these members, in obedience to the call of duty, were obliged to repair to other military posts, to form new associations; thus, in effect, dissolving Menomonee Lodge, and severing the ties of friendship and fraternity which had so long existed between its members.

But is it fair, brethren, to say that "Menomonee Lodge" no longer exists? It is true, the name appears not upon the roll of the Grand Lodge of Wisconsin; it is equally true that her records are mutilated or destroyed, and that many of her worthy members have returned to their kindred Earth. But in spirit and truth, it *still survives*. The name has given way to that of the immortal and venerated "Washington"—a name revered by all good men, and worthy Masons. That Lodge was organized on the application of the surviving

resident members of the old one, and others who had become citizens here; and it will be found that at least half of the petitioners for the formation of the new Lodge had been members of the *old one*. Again, the *jewels* now worn by the officers of Washington Lodge, as well as a part of the furniture and implements, were the property of old "Menomonee"—and above all, the same principles of Brotherly Love and Fellowship actuate and govern it, which once united and harmonized our worthy predecessors. Thus, then, in fact, "Washington Lodge" is but a revival or reorganization of the *old Pioneer*; and although by our present charter, and the Records of the Grand Lodge of this State, this Lodge is numbered "21," yet its members may justly be considered as representatives of the worthy brethren who first introduced Masonry into Wisconsin, and gave to her "a *local habitation and a name*."

See also:

"The American Sketch Book – A History of Brown County (Green Bay), Wisconsin," by Bella French Swisher, 330 pages.
http://books.google.com/books?id=pCEYAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA63&lpg=PA63&dq=%22hunter+crane%22+%22green+bay%22&source=bl&ots=ILPNDLxifA&sig=Pn4TfGhVzMNyCEbJ2xDCQGxZZI&hl=en&ei=bUGASoGrIowwMYji1f4C&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=res ult&resnum=3#v=onepage&q=%22hunter%20crane%22%20%22green%20bay%22&f=false

MONROE LODGE.

Among the older settled places in what is now the state of Michigan, was Monroe. As early as the year 1824 we find the Masons residing at that place taking steps to secure the establishment of a Lodge there. The following petition was sent to the Grand Lodge of New York:

TO THE MOST WORSHIPFUL GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

The petitioners hereof humbly sheweth that they are ancient free and accepted Master Masons, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry. For the convenience of their respective dwellings and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a New Lodge in the Town of Monroe, in the Territory of Michigan, to be named "MONROE LODGE." In consequence of this desire and the good of the craft they pray for a *Charter or Warrant* to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in the several Degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the ancient forms of the fraternity and the Laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge. That they have nominated and do recommend Seneca Allen to be the first Master, Hiram Brown to be the first Senior Warden, and Harry Conant to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge; that if the Prayer of the petition should be granted they promise a strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws, rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Dated at Monroe, Monroe county, Mich. Terr'y, October 29th 1824, A. L. 5824.

Chas. Noble *George P. Munster*
Thos. Wilson *John Anderson*
Benj. Davis *Seneca Allen*
Hiram Brown *Harry Conant*
William Hubble *Daniel Thompson*

This petition was recommended by Zion Lodge on November 3d, and by Detroit Lodge two days later, and was duly forwarded to the Grand Lodge of New York, and on **December 21 of the same year, the warrant was granted** to that body, and the following dispensation was given to Brother A. G. Whitney:

BY THE MOST WORSHIPFUL
MARTIN HOFFMAN, ESQ.,
GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

To the Worshipful Br. ANDREW G. WHITNEY, Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 3.

WHEREAS; a Warrant has issued from the GRAND LODGE of this State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of **MONROE LODGE, No. 375**, to be held in the Town of MONROE in the County of MONROE, in the TERRITORY of MICHIGAN.

AND WHEREAS, from the distance at which those who are appointed officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the officers of the GRAND LODGE personally to attend and install them into their respective offices:

NOW THEREFORE, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the Officers of the said Lodge, as named in the Warrant, into their respective offices: and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established; you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary, and for so doing this dispensation shall be your sufficient Warrant.

GIVEN under my hand and private seal, at the City of New York, this **Fourth day of December, Anno Lucis, 5824.**

MARTIN HOFFMAN.

ATTEST,
E. HICKS. Grand Secretary.

In pursuance of the duty imposed on him by this dispensation, Brother Whitney issued the following summons to the brethren named therein:

TO the BRETHREN hereafter named, to wit, Phillip Lecuyer, Ebenezer Reed, Charles Jackson, Wm. Fletcher, E. T. Champlin, Peter P. Ferry, Robert Clark, Austin E. Wing, Joseph W. Brown, Horace Wolcott, Samuel Choat, Levi Collier. Andrew Murray, Stephen Downing, Samuel Gale, Lenus A. Fuller, Edmund Littlefield.

WHEREAS, The most worshipful Martin Hoffman, Esquire, Grand Master of Masons in the State of New York, has, under his hand and private seal, instructed me, that a warrant has issued from the Grand Lodge of that State, for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of **Monroe Lodge, No. 375**, to be held in the Town of Monroe, in the County of Monroe; And whereas he has, by his dispensation, under his hand and private seal, addressed to me as Past Master of Zion Lodge, No. 3, authorized me to summon together as many of the Brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named in the said warrant, and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the Craft;—Now, therefore, in pursuance of the authority, by the aforesaid dispensation given, I do hereby summon you, Brethren, and each of you, whose names are above written, to appear, at the Masonic Hall, in Monroe, on the 29th day of June, present, at nine of the clock in the forenoon of the said day, to assist me in the installation of the said officers of the said Lodge, and in constituting the same according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established.

Done in pursuance of the authority above recited, under my hand and private seal, at the city of Detroit, this 27th day of June, Anno Lucis, 5825.

A. G. Whitney.

A full report of the work done at this meeting appears in this record which was transmitted to the Grand Lodge:

Monroe, June 29, 5825.

At a special Grand Lodge, held at Monroe, in the County of Monroe, in the Territory of Michigan, on Wednesday, the 29th day of June, A. L. 5825, were present,

M. W. Andrew G. Whitney, Grand Master
Austin E. Wing, D. G. Master
John E. Schwarz, S. Gr. Warden
Andrew Murray, J. G. Warden
Robert Clark, Gr. Treasurer
Ebenezer Reed, Grand Secretary

Rev. Wells, Grand Chaplain.
Philip Lecuyer, Gr. Marshal
Collier
Downing (Gr. Stewards.)
Lenus A. Fuller, Gr. Tyler.
Peter P. Ferry—(Book of Constitutions)

Elisha P. Champlin, S. Gr. Deacon
Samuel Gale, Jr. Gr. Deacon
Choates (Bible)
Richard Smythe, Gr. Sword Bearer.
Br. Eliakim Root, visitor.

The Charter of Monroe Lodge No. 375, derived from the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, was exhibited and read.

A dispensation from the Grand Master of Masons of New York, authorizing Br. Andrew G. Whitney, P. M., of Zion Lodge No. 3, Detroit, to summon a number of brethren to form a temporary Grand Lodge and proceed to install the officers of Monroe Lodge, was exhibited and read.

A communication was received from the new Lodge, stating that they were convened at their hall, and were ready to receive the Grand Lodge.

Whereupon the Grand Lodge proceeded to the Hall of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, and the M. W. Grand Master installed the officers of the said Lodge conformably to the charter and dispensation there exhibited, and the ancient usages of the craft.

After prayer by the Rev. Grand Chaplain, and an appropriate address by the M. W. Grand Master, illustrative of the history and progress of the order, the Grand Lodge adjourned to the twenty-second day of October next, then to assemble for the purpose of consecrating the Lodge now constituted.

Ebenezer Reed,
G. Secretary.

In April, 1826, in response to the call from the other Michigan Lodges, this Lodge resolved to co-operate with them in forming a Grand Lodge, and appointed John Anderson, Harry Conant and Charles Noble a committee to represent that Lodge. At the convention held on June 24, 1826, John Anderson was present as a delegate from Monroe Lodge, No. 375. At the meeting held on July 3i, when the organization of the Grand Lodge was effected, Monroe was not represented, but at the December meeting of the same year, Harry Conant and Benjamin Davis represented that Lodge. Farther than these items, nothing is known concerning this early Lodge. **When Masonic work was suspended in 1829, Monroe Lodge laid down its working tools and the use of them was never resumed.** No record is known to exist of its work, or who were its officers or members, and only the above brief records remain as proof that such a Lodge ever had an existence.

"History of Monroe County, Michigan," by John McClelland Buckley, page 452
http://books.google.com/books?id=qkJJY4_DQksC&pg=PA453&sig=8OAJuN6rx3RanR1oOdc_qIN_SVw

The movement which resulted in the formation of our first Grand Lodge was initiated by Zion Lodge No. 1 of Detroit (then No. 3) at a regular meeting held August 1, 1825, and soon thereafter, a call was made for a convention by a joint committee from Zion No. 1 and Detroit No. 337. This convention met in Detroit on June 24, 1826. The lodges represented were Zion by three delegates; Detroit, two delegates; Menominee, two proxies, and Monroe, one

delegate, who was Colonel J. Anderson, all chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York as previously stated. June 11, 1827, at a meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, a resolution was introduced, recognizing it as a Grand Lodge.

It is established by the records that the first Masonic lodge organized in Monroe, was Monroe Lodge No. 375, the officers of which were publicly installed on St. John the Baptist's day, June 24, 1825. The only public hall in which these exercises could be held, in the village, at that time, was the court room of the first court house built in the county, after its organization in 1817. This was a building constructed of hewn logs clapboarded and painted yellow, which stood on the southwestern quarter of the public square, near the present site of the First Presbyterian church. On the celebration of this public service the veteran Reverend Noah Wells, a Presbyterian minister of Monroe, officiated as chaplain. He was at the time of his death the oldest living minister of that denomination in America, at the age of nearly one hundred years. In this meeting were many of the prominent men of the city and county, which gave the old lodge a high standing for its personnel, such as Colonel John Anderson, Hiram Brown, Dr. Conant, Charles Noble, A. C.

Chapman, Isaac Lewis and others. A banquet was served after the installation, at the Exchange Hotel, by its proprietor Mr. Chapman. The Exchange at that time was a noted hotel in Michigan—which was destroyed by fire, in 1852. The following officers were duly installed: Seneca Allen, W. M.; Hiram Brown, S. W.; Harry Conant, J. W.; John Anderson, treasurer; Chas. Noble, secretary.

SENECA ALLEN – FIRST MASTER

Seneca Allen left several children. A son, Harmon Allen, was a member of Milan Lodge No. 323, in 1891. He was a surveyor from 1827 until his death. He surveyed and platted the City of Toledo, Ohio, in 1831, also the villages of Trenton and Flat Rock in Wayne county, Michigan. He was for some years clerk of the Territorial Council of Michigan. In 1826, Mr. Allen was elected Senior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge and reelected to the same office in 1827.

On the 17th of September, 1844, pursuant to a resolution of the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, acting under new charters received from the Grand Lodge of New York for the subordinate lodges in Michigan Territory, was organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan, re-electing General Lewis Cass Grand Master; the Grand Lodge of New York having refused to recognize the organization under and by virtue of what she pleased to denominate "The defunct lodges of Michigan Territory."

GEN. LEWIS CASS

FIRST GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN MICHIGAN.

The name of General Lewis Cass is so closely interwoven with the first Grand Lodge in Michigan, it is eminently proper that a sketch of his Masonic labors should be given before entering upon a history of the Grand Lodge over which he presided during its whole existence.

The history of the civil, military, and political life of Lewis Cass is a part of the history of this commonwealth and of the nation. We shall, therefore, just touch upon his public life, and confine this sketch mainly to his masonic career, and particularly his connection with Masonry in Michigan.

Lewis Cass was born in Exeter, NH, October 9, 1782. He was the oldest son of Major Jonathan Cass, who served in the revolutionary war, and Mary Gilman



Children of Jonathan and Mary:

- i. James Cass.
- ii. Mary Cass.
- iii. David Cass b. ca 1774.
- iv. John Cass b. ca 1776.
- v. Joseph Cass b. ca 1776. Note: The "Cass Clippings" gives Molly Huse(?) as the bride of Joseph in a marriage in Richmond, NH on 4 Apr 1782. However, Molly Huse may have married Joseph's brother John in 1802.
- vi. Gen. Lewis B. Cass b. 9 Oct 1782.
- vii. Deborah Webster Cass b. 16 Apr 1784.
- viii. George Washington Cass b. 24 Jan 1786.
- ix. Capt. Charles Lee Cass b. 15 Aug 1787.
- x. Mary Cass b. 12 Aug 1788.
- xi. John Jay Cass b. 28 Feb 1791 in Exeter, Rockingham, NH; d. 29 Apr 1792 at 1 year of age.

Lewis attended school in his native town during his early years, and in 1799 removed with his father's family to Wilmington, Delaware, where he became a school teacher. In 1800 he went to **Marietta, Ohio**, where he studied law

in the office of Gov. Meigs, and was admitted to the bar in 1802, when only twenty years of age. In 1803 he began the practice of law at Zanesville, in that state. His abilities soon secured him a lucrative practice and a wide reputation. On 26 May 1806 he married **Elizabeth Selden Spencer** [4c5r – ca Sep 1787-31 Mar 1853], of [Vienna] [West] Virginia [founded by her father, Dr. Joseph Spencer, about six miles southwest of Marietta, Ohio], and soon afterwards was elected to the legislature of Ohio, and began his brilliant legislative career.

Children of Lewis Cass and Elizabeth Selden Spencer:

1. Elizabeth (Eliza) Selden Cass, b. 1810; d. 1832 of cholera.
2. Mary Sophia Cass, b. 31 Jul 1812; d. Jan 1882.
3. Lewis Cass, b. 1814; d. in Paris 24 Feb 1878; married Miss Ludlow in Paris. She lived about a year after her marriage and died leaving no issue.
4. Isabella Cass, b. ca 1816; d. 1879; married Baron Theodore Marinus Roest Von Limburg.
5. Matilda Frances Cass, b. 11 Jul 1818; d. 1898; married Henry Ledyard September 19, 1839.
6. Ellen Cass, b. 03 Dec 1821; d. 28 Nov 1824.
7. Spencer Cass, b. 04 Jun 1828; d. the following October.

He was a member of the committee appointed to inquire into the supposed treasonable movements of Aaron Burr, and drew up the report to President Thomas Jefferson, who, from the marked ability of the document, appointed him United States Marshal of that state in 1807, which place he filled until 1813. He served with distinction in the war of 1812, first as Colonel of the 3d Ohio volunteers, and afterwards as Brigadier General. The close of that war found him in command in Michigan, with headquarters at Detroit. This resulted in his making that city his home and becoming one of Michigan's most distinguished citizens. In 1813, soon after the termination of this war, he was appointed Governor of the Territory of Michigan and served with distinction sixteen years.

During this time he negotiated twenty-two distinct treaties with the Indians, securing the cession to the United States government of the immense regions of the northwest. He instituted surveys, constructed roads, established military posts, built light houses, organized counties and townships, and created and set in motion all the machinery of civilized government.

In 1831 he was appointed Secretary of War in President Jackson's cabinet, and it was during his incumbency that the Black Hawk war occurred and was vigorously suppressed. In 1836 he was appointed United States Minister to France and his services there were of marked ability and of great value to this country. In 1842 he resigned this position and returned home. In 1845 he was elected to the United States Senate and served until 1848 when he resigned and accepted the democratic nomination for the presidency. After the election of that year, in which he was defeated, he was re-elected to the senate for the balance of his original term. Here he wielded a powerful influence and became a strong ally of Henry Clay in opposing the dogma of Southern rights and the Wilmot proviso. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected for a second term, and in 1852 was again a prominent candidate for the presidency. In 1857 he was appointed Secretary of State in President Buchanan's cabinet, but when this President refused to reinforce and re-provision Fort Sumter he promptly resigned (see letter below), thus terminating a distinguished and honorable public career of fifty-six years duration.

Lewis Cass letter to James Buchanan, 12 December 1860

<http://www.familytales.org/dbDisplay.php?id=ltr lec6301&person=lec>

Department of State
Dec. 12, 1860

SIR:

The present alarming crisis in our National affairs has engaged your serious consideration, and in your recent message you have expressed to Congress, and through Congress to the Country, the views you have formed respecting the questions fraught with the most momentous consequences, which are now presented to the American people for solution. With the general principles laid down in that message, I fully concur, and I appreciate, with warm sympathy, its patriotic appeals and suggestions. What measures it is competent and proper for the Executive to adopt, under existing circumstances, is a subject which has received your most careful attention, and with the anxious hope, as I well know from having participated in the deliberations, that tranquility and good feeling may be speedily restored to this agitated and divided confederacy.

In some points, which I deem of vital importance, it has been my misfortune to differ from you.

It has been my decided opinion, which, for sometime past, I have urged at various meetings of the Cabinet that additional troops should be sent to reinforce the forts in the harbor of Charleston, with a view to their better defence should they be attacked, and that an armed vessel should likewise be ordered there, to aid if necessary, in the defence and also should it be required in the collection of the revenue, and it is yet my opinion that these measures should be adopted without the least delay. I have likewise urged the expediency of immediately removing the Custom House at Charleston to one of the forts in the port, and of making arrangements for the collection of the duties there by having a collector and other officers ready to act when necessary so that when the office may become vacant the proper authority may be there to collect the duties on the part of the United States. I continue to think that these arrangements should be immediately made. While the right and the responsibility of deciding belong to you, it is very desirable that at this perilous juncture there should be as far as possible unanimity in your Councils with a view to safe and efficient action.

I have therefore felt it my duty **to tender you my resignation of the office of Secretary of State**, and want your permission to retire from that official association with yourself and the members of your Cabinet which I have enjoyed during almost four years without the occurrence of a single incident to interrupt the personal intercourse which has so happily existed.

I cannot close this letter without bearing my testimony to the zealous and earnest devotion to the best interests of the Country with which during a term of unexampled trials and troubles you have sought to discharge the duties of your high station.

Thanking you for the kindness and confidence you have not ceased to manifest toward me, and with the expression of my warmest regard both for yourself and the gentlemen of your Cabinet, I am,

With great respect,
Your Obedient Servant.
L. CASS

To the PRESIDENT of the UNITED STATES

Note: Fort Sumter was bombarded and surrendered four months later on April 12–13, 1861.

After this time he mingled little in society save in the hospitalities of his own home. He was a man of great natural abilities, a prudent, cautious legislator, a scholar of fine attainments, and personally popular throughout the country.

His preferment in Masonry was as marked as in civil life. His masonic career commences almost at the beginning of the century. His original petition for the degrees of Masonry is still preserved in the archives of American Union Lodge, No. 1, at **Marietta, Ohio**, and by the courtesy of that Lodge, we are enabled to present our readers with a facsimile thereof, slightly reduced in size. This historic petition was as follows:

*To the Right Worshipful the Master, Wardens & Members
of American Union Lodge, N° 1:

I, Lewis Cass, beg to be admitted in to the sacred
Mysteries of Free Masonry, if thought worthy. +
Marietta, 7th Novr, 1803. Lewis Cass.*

*Brethren.
Having been for some time acquainted with the candidate
of Marietta, Lewis Cass, I beg leave to recommend him to this Lodge as a
suitable person for Initiation — he is an attorney at Law,
and an industrious, good Citizen.
Benjamin Tupper, Junior*

Note: Benjamin Tupper is most likely Col. Benjamin Tupper, Jr. (25 Nov 1775-1814), who married Martha 'Patty' Putnam (1777-1842), daughter of (Bro.) Gen. Rufus Putnam. Benj. Jr. was a son of the famous pioneer (1738–1792) of Marietta, Ohio, Lewis had just turned 21 on 9 October; Benjamin was age 28 on 25 November. — g.l.h.
Ref: <http://awt.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=:1563881&id=15489&ti=4300>

This petition secured him admission and he was initiated December 3, 1803, passed April 2, 1804, and raised May 7, 1804. From the first he took an active interest in Masonic affairs. He was an influential member of the convention that was held at Chillicothe, January 4, 1808, and continued in session four days. He introduced the resolution "*That it is expedient to form a **GRAND LODGE in the State of Ohio***" which was unanimously adopted and that Grand Lodge duly organized, and he wielded a powerful influence in shaping its affairs. At the second meeting, one year later, he was elected **Deputy Grand Master** and was chairman of the committee that proclaimed the organization of that Grand Lodge to the masonic world. **January 3, 1810, he was elected Grand Master**, being then but **twenty-eight years of age**. He was **re-elected each time for the next three years** and served with ability and distinction. He was present and presided at the meeting of that Grand Lodge in January, 1813, but very soon thereafter he removed to

his new field of labor in Michigan, and terminated his masonic career in Ohio. His masonic work and influence, however, was not ended, but simply transferred to another field. **On April 9, 1816, he made his first visit to Zion Lodge, applied for and was admitted to membership** therein. Six days later, the Lodge having just resumed work after an interval of four years, he was elected Worshipful Master, but declined serving on account of pressure of public business, but continued an active and influential member for a number of years.

At the completion of the organization of the **Grand Lodge of Michigan, July 31, 1826, Brother Cass was elected Grand Master** and held that office during the existence of that Grand Body. At this time, the anti-masonic crusade was sweeping over the country and its influence could not but be felt in Michigan. With all his interest in and love for the institution of Masonry, Lewis Cass was, above and beyond all, a politician with the most unbounded ambitions and aspirations. He was acknowledged to be one of the ablest statesmen in the nation and there was no position in the gift of the people to which he might not aspire. This ambition, with the fact that political anti-masonry was assuming national proportions, doubtless influenced him in recommending that **all masonic work be suspended in Michigan, which was practically accomplished in 1829.**

With the exception of a single act, this ended his masonic career. When the Grand Lodge was re-organized and the present one formed in 1844, by the request of the Grand Lodge of New York he installed Brother John Mullett as Grand Master, thus performing the act which connects the present with the first Grand Lodge. Although he took no further active part in Masonry, he retained the highest respect for the institution during the remainder of his life.

He lived to the ripe old age of eighty-four years, and died at his home in Detroit on June 17, 1866, and was buried with the honors befitting a Past Grand Master of two jurisdictions, Grand Master Coffinbury conducting the masonic burial services. The funeral obsequies were solemnly impressive. All the civil and military organizations of the city and surrounding country, with tens of thousands of citizens, united to form one of the most imposing pageants ever seen in Michigan. But the immediate obsequies were entrusted to his brethren of the Mystic Tie. It is one of the highest evidences of the excellence of Freemasonry that this great and good man, this wise statesman, this life-long craftsman, who had "sounded all the depths and shoals of honor," requested in his dying hour that his body might be laid to rest under its simple and beautiful ritual.



LEWIS CASS
AT OVER 80 YEARS OF AGE.

In reporting to the Grand Lodge the death of Brother Cass, Grand Master Coffinbury said:

The character of General Cass combined many remarkable traits. As a private member of society he was distinguished for the purity of his morals and his circumspect conduct—the courteous, yet earnest simplicity of his manners—his amiable yet elegant social habits—his warm and disinterested friendship—his sincere devotion to the advancement of mankind in all those virtues which tend to palliate the stringency of social necessities, modify and regulate social conventionalities and elevate and give moral dignity to the human character. His literary attainments were high—his taste pure. In his intercourse with his fellow men he was amiable, polite and kind. In his sphere, as a private citizen he was a model.

There were, however, other positions in which he was placed by circumstances that were necessary to disclose the more marked features of his character and the higher faculties and capacities of his intellect. In the capacity of a pioneer and Governor of the Northwestern Territory, history pays the first tribute to him as a civilian and to the remarkable executive force of his great mind, as well as that abnegation which has, through his long life, stood as a prominent trait of the man. Here, on our own soil, in the strength and pride of his manhood, he toiled and struggled to lay the foundation of civilized society, and to permanently establish the elements of civil government. To do this he made many personal sacrifices. What now constitutes our proud and populous State was then a vast wilderness almost unbroken by the hand of civilization. Here he consented to sacrifice and to forego the enjoyments and amenities of those social refinements of civilized life which his many accomplishments so eminently qualified him to enhance. Here he grappled with privations and sufferings. Here he exposed his life and health as, in his bark canoe, he navigated the blue waters of our beautiful straits, our winding rivers and our inland seas, or, upon his French pony, traversed our vast forests and prairies to establish friendly relations with the native wild man, and to assert the

supremacy of civilization. Seen in this character, in the early history of our State, his abnegation commands a sympathy, his courage a respect, and his aspirations an homage which combine to draw around his name a purity and a moral influence almost amounting to a sanctity. Before him the painted Chieftain and his red braves, who had never before acknowledged any superiors, bowed their heads in deference and submission, buried the bloody tomahawk, extended the hand of friendship, sat down, side by side with him in the wigwam and smoked the pipe of peace. What a tribute to greatness! What an homage to intellectual exaltation and individuality!

As a statesman General Cass had but few equals and no superiors. In the Senate of the United States his wisdom was always invoked, and his judgment always deferred to by his contemporaries. With him the prosperity, the honor and the dignity of his country were paramount aims. He was fair, open and independent in his political sentiments, and candid, earnest and lofty in his legislative measures. If they challenged opposition they commanded respect for the measure, and reverence for the man. As a political opponent, he was frank, courteous and dignified. In all his measures of State he was impressive. In them all could be seen an aim at national integrity or honor, or the general elevation of the human family through the medium of civil government.

But it was in the capacity of a diplomatist that the character of our distinguished Brother demands our highest admiration. In the science of civil government the Monarchies of Europe could not produce his equal. In diplomacy he manifested his superiority over the cool and experienced Palmerston, and the adroit and disingenuous Talleyrand. His firm and lofty integrity, and his pure and dignified independence were alike invulnerable to the forcible and exact sophistry of the one, and the deep cunning and polished insincerity and intrigue of the other.

After the leading European powers had entered into a deliberate treaty which assumed to regulate and to restrict the navigation of the high seas, General Cass, reflecting the sentiments of the people he represented, and embodying the strength, firmness and dignity of his nation, interposed his solemn protest against the provisions of that treaty, and the Courts of St. James and St. Cloud, as well as all the crowned heads of Europe, bowed in deference to the sovereignty of the American people. Our country was honored through our Minister—her supremacy acknowledged—her honor and dignity as a nation vindicated. At that juncture of circumstances, every American became involved in a high obligation of gratitude to General Cass. We may well point with national pride to that event in the international history of the civilized world as one which forever established the rights and rules of navigation upon equal prerogatives and equitable bases among the nations of the earth.

And this was the work of our departed Brother, who once presided, as Grand Master, over the Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan. This was our Brother, Lewis Cass, who, long years ago, erected our sacred altar in the far off wilderness and startled the wild savage warrior with the sound of the gavel on our now populous peninsula. While in our National Councils the burning words of glowing eloquence dropped from the lips of our Clay and our Webster, embodying profound lessons of philosophical truth which were caught and treasured as gems of wisdom by the admiring literati and statesmen of foreign climes, our Cass stood at the proud Courts of the old world, stern, noble, dignified, pure and just. He commanded the crowned heads to bow in deep respect and solemn deference to the moral dignity of the sovereign people of America. And with one accord the monarchs bowed their heads.

But General Cass is no more. His sun has set. He has accomplished his honorable mission. The ripened sheaf has been gathered, and in all the golden fullness of perfection garnered above. Many mourn his departure from among us—many who were not bound to him by ties of blood or kindred, by personal friendship, political relations or mystic bond; many, one might say, who had no right to mourn—no claim to weep, turned sadly away, and dropped a tear as the mournful procession bore his remains towards the tomb. This tribute was due to his greatness and goodness.

The name of this venerable man and highly esteemed brother is interwoven with the history of Masonry in this State from the beginning of that history to the present time. Almost every part of the superstructure of that history bears some memento of the wisdom of his counsels, the strength of his integrity and the beauty of his moral life. He was ever at the post of duty with a willing heart, a strong arm and a skillful hand. His devotion to the mystic art, his experience in its arcana and his earnest activity in diffusing its light, made him, for many years, one of its principal supports in Michigan, while his genial nature, his amiable disposition and virtuous walk among men endeared him to all good men. The highest meed that can be measured out to mortal man, he had justly earned—an upright mason—a good man.

Lewis Cass joined his father in Marietta, OH, in 1799. There he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1802. He became a member of the Ohio legislature in 1806 at age 24, the same year he was married. In the War of 1812 he rose to Brigadier General, and his fine service won him the governorship of the Michigan Territory at age 31. There he served for 18 years during the development of the region. In 1831 President Andrew Jackson appointed him Secretary of War. During these five years as War Secretary, Cass was very involved with Indian Affairs where he negotiated over 20 treaties with the tribes. In 1826 he went to France as Minister, remaining at this post until 1842. From 1845 to 1848 Cass represented Michigan in the U.S. Senate. In 1848, as the Democratic candidate for

President, he lost a close election to Zachary Taylor, who became our 12th President. Cass then returned to the U.S. Senate, serving from 1849 to 1857, when President James Buchanan tapped him for Secretary of State.

General Cass became a Freemason in the American Union Lodge in Marietta, Ohio, the final meeting place of this ancient lodge that followed the Continental Army throughout the Revolutionary War. Elected Grand Master of Ohio Freemasons in 1810, 1811 and 1812, Cass became Grand Master of Michigan Freemasons in 1826. He can be considered a founder of the fraternity in the Midwest.

A Cass daughter [Isabelle] married [Theodore Marinus Roest] Baron van Kimburgh [aka Limburg], Minister to the United States from The Netherlands. Another daughter married Henry Ledyard, a descendant of **Col. William Ledyard** of Connecticut, Commander of Fort Griswold near New London, CT. In 1781, who on surrendering his sword to the British officer, had it brutally rammed through his body.

His grandson, Lewis Cass Ledyard, who was born in Gen. Cass' home in Detroit, was a prominent lawyer in New York City. He was the donor of the handsome granite monument built in 1903 in East Haddam, CT, in honor of Major General Joseph Spencer, his 2nd great grandfather.

One of the few good things to come out of the War of 1812 for Michigan was Lewis Cass. Born in New Hampshire in 1782, Lewis Cass received a good education before moving to Ohio with his family. When the War of 1812 started he joined the Ohio militia. He was at Detroit when the city was surrendered in August 1812. The following year, President James Madison appointed Cass Michigan's new territorial governor. Cass served eighteen years as governor—longer than any one else in Michigan history. Cass worked hard to help Michigan recover from the war. He encouraged new settlers to come to Michigan. Under Cass's leadership, roads and lighthouses were built. When Cass left the governorship in 1831 to serve as the U.S. secretary of war, Michigan was ready to become a state. Cass served in the U.S. Senate, as ambassador to France and as U.S. secretary of state. In 1848 Cass was the presidential nominee for the Democratic party, but he lost the election. Lewis Cass returned home to Michigan in 1861. He died five years later and was buried in Detroit.

n. b. Eckert, Allan W., "Johnny Logan - Shawnee Spy," pg. 195 : "Colonel Lewis Cass, one of the militia commanders, confessed that the only bright spot in their existence here at Detroit [then under 'incompetent' Gen. William Hull] had been Spemica Lawba's [Johnny Logan's] return on August 9 [1812]." This note made during the uprising of Tecumseh just after the declaration of the War of 1812.

Of the above situation, Col. Cass wrote [delivered by Johnny Logan]; *ibid.* pg. 197-98:

Detroit, August 12, 1812

Dear Sir, [to Gov. Meigs in Ohio]

From causes not fit to put upon paper, but which I trust I shall one day live to communicate to you, this army has been reduced to a critical and alarming situation. We have wholly left the Canadian shore, and have left the miserable inhabitants, who depended upon our will and our power to protect them, to their fate. Unfortunately, the General and the principal officers could not view our situation and our prospects in the same light. That Malden might easily have been reduced, I have no doubt. That the army were in force and spirits enough to have done it, no one doubts. But the precious opportunity has fled, and instead of looking back, we must now look forward.

The letter from the Secretary of War to you, a copy of which I have seen, authorizes you to preserve and keep open the communications from the State of Ohio to Detroit. It is all important it should be kept open. Our very existence depends upon it. Our supplies must come from our State. This country does not furnish them. In the existing state of things. nothing but a large force of two thousand men at least, will effect the object. It is the unanimous wish of the army, that you should accompany them.

Every exertion that can, must be made. If this reaches you safely by Murray, he will tell you more than I can or ought here to insert.

Very respectfully,

I am your's, &c.
Lewis Cass

In the meanwhile, Gen. Cass has become aware of a white flag was being borne by an officer across the river. The above letter was amended to add [pg. 199]:

"Since the other side of this letter was written, new circumstances have arisen. The British force is opposite, and our situation has nearly reached its crisis. Believe all the bearer will tell you. Believe it, however it may astonish you, as much as if told you by one of us. Even a _____ is talked of by the _____. The bearer will supply the vacancy. On you we depend.

Lewis Cass,
James Findley,
Duncan M'Arthur,
James Taylor,
E. Brush."

Cass folded and sealed the letter in three places with wax. He placed it in a waterproof pouch and handed it to Murray. "There are three blanks in this letter," he told them. "Verbally fill them in when Governor Meigs read this letter. The first is 'capitulation' and the remaining two are 'commanding officer.' "

Speaking to them [Murray and Logan], regarding the getting through of the letter, he remarked, "If anyone can, it's you."

Note [pg 204]: "On August 16, a terrified General William Hull, in opposition to his officers and with no good basis for so doing, surrendered the Northwestern Army of the United States to the British."

http://www.familytales.org/dbDisplay.php?id=ltr_1ec6300

Lewis Cass letter to (his wife) Eliza Spencer Cass, 6 December 1806 re: the Burr 'conspiracy'

[Chillecothe](#), Dec. 6, 1806

MY DEAREST LOVE:

After a disagreeable journey I have arrived at this place and commenced the business of legislation. I am already growing weary, and am anxious to return to her, who alone is present before me. We have been engaged in business, which is very important to [Mr. Blennerhassett](#), and as you will be somewhat anxious I will relate it to you. The plan of [Col. Burr](#) is finally and completely developed. We have received a private communication from the Governor informing us, that Mr. Burr's plan is to collect about 1300 men, to rendezvous at the mouth of red river and to proceed from there to Orleans, to attack the city, to seize upon the bank and treasury, and upon the artillery and to form an independent government under the protection of Spain. This plan has been communicated to Mr. Harrison by Mr. Blennerhassett, and Mr. Harrison has proceeded to Washington, with the information. We have passed a law, which I draughted, empowering the governor to stop the boats now building, and all others provided for that purpose, and seize all persons concerned. This letter will be carried by a messenger dispatched by the Governor to arrest Mr. Blennerhassett and stop his boats.

A singular circumstance has made me acquainted with a member from the County of Trumbull, who is the man who conducted Mr. Wilson from New Connecticut to Steubenville in his crazy expedition. He informs me that he was standing in his door, and saw a man pass, whose appearance struck him as somewhat singular. He was soon summoned by the adjacent tavern keeper to examine him. He went and found Mr. Wilson just coming to him self. He appeared to be perfectly in amazement to find himself in that Country, and related to him these circumstances, which he was able to recollect. As it is now late I will take some other opportunity to communicate to you the whole of the conversation.

I wish you would write me as often as possible. Tell me your whole thoughts, and how you do. Do you think of me as often as I do of you? I don't think that anything will induce me to leave you again. I will write you regularly every week and give you an account of our proceedings.

Remember me affectionately to your mother and the family, and God grant that no untoward accident may befall you, and that I may soon again see you is the sincere wish of him who will ever be your affectionate

L. CASS

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lewis_Cass

Cass was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, where he attended Phillips Exeter Academy. His parents were Major Jonathan Cass and Molly Gilman. On May 26, 1806, he married the former Elizabeth Spencer.

During the War of 1812, Cass served as a brigadier general and participated in the Battle of the Thames. As a reward for his service, he was appointed Governor of the Michigan Territory by President James Madison on October 29, 1813, and served until 1831. He was frequently absent, and several territorial secretaries often served as acting governor in his place.

In 1817, he was one of two commissioners (along with Duncan McArthur) who negotiated the Treaty of Fort Meigs, which was signed September 29 of that year with several Native American tribes.

In 1820, he led an expedition to the northern part of the territory, in the northern Great Lakes region in present-day northern Minnesota, in order to map the region and discover the source of the Mississippi River. The source of the river had been unknown until then, resulting in an undefined border between the United States and British North America. The expedition erroneously identified Cass Lake as the source of the river. The source of the river was correctly identified in 1832 by Henry Schoolcraft, who had been Cass's expedition geologist, as nearby Lake Itasca.

On August 1, 1831, Cass resigned as governor of the Michigan Territory to take the post of Secretary of War under President Andrew Jackson, a position he would hold until 1836. Cass was a central figure in formulating and implementing the Indian Removal policy of the Jackson administration. Next, Cass was appointed ambassador to France, which he remained until 1842.

Cass represented Michigan in the United States Senate from 1845 to 1848. He served as chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs in the 30th Congress. In 1848, he resigned from the Senate to run for President. William Orlando Butler was his running mate. Cass was a leading supporter of the Doctrine of Popular Sovereignty, which held that

the people who lived in a territory should decide whether or not to permit slavery there. His nomination caused a split in the Democratic party, leading many antislavery Democrats to join the Free Soil Party. He also supported the annexation of Texas.

After losing the election to Zachary Taylor, he returned to the Senate, serving from 1849 to 1857. He was the first non-incumbent Democratic presidential candidate to lose election.

From 1857 to 1860, Cass served as Secretary of State under President James Buchanan. He resigned on December 13, 1860, reportedly disgusted by Buchanan's failure to pursue a stronger policy that might have averted the threatened secession of Southern states.

Cass died in 1866 and is buried in Elmwood Cemetery in Detroit, Michigan.

GRAND LODGE.

The movement for the formation of a Grand Lodge seems to have originated with Detroit Lodge. At a meeting held on July 26, 1825, the following resolutions were presented and adopted.

Resolved, That the W. Master, Bro. Farrar and S. Warden be a committee to confer with a committee from Zion Lodge, No. 3, on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge.

Resolved, That said committee, together with a committee from Zion Lodge, No. 3, have power to confer with other Lodges of this Territory, and call a convention whenever they deem it expedient, and make report of so much of their proceedings as may be done at that time, at the next regular communication.

Resolved, That the Sec'y furnish the Sec'y of Zion Lodge with a copy of the above resolutions.

Five days later, (August first,) the matter was also presented in Zion Lodge, and meeting with entire favor, the following resolutions were presented and adopted:

Resolved, That Bros. Whitney, W. Master and Reed be a committee to confer with a committee from Detroit Lodge, No. 337, and the Master and Wardens of the other Lodges in this Territory, on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge, and report at the next regular communication, and that the Secretary furnish a copy of the above resolution to each of the Secretaries of the respective Lodges in this Territory.

On the 20th of October following, Oakland Lodge replied to this communication, concurring in the proposition. At the regular meeting of Zion Lodge on November 7, 1825, the records say:

A communication from Bro. B. Watson, one of a committee from "Manomany" Lodge on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge in this Territory, was received, by which it appears they are perfectly willing to co-operate with the other Lodges in the Territory in forming a Grand Lodge.

At this time the Territory of Michigan embraced the whole northwest, and Menomanie Lodge in Green Bay, (now in Wisconsin,) was within this Territory, and the members thereof were naturally interested in the effort to form a Grand Lodge which should be nearer them than the Grand Lodge of New York, under whose authority they were working.

No further action appears to have been taken in this matter until January 2, 1826, when the following resolution was adopted in Zion Lodge:

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed from this Lodge, whose duty it shall be to correspond with the other Lodges in this Territory on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge of Michigan, and to call a convention for that purpose whenever they may deem it expedient, in conjunction with the committee of Detroit Lodge appointed for the same purpose.

Brothers Henry J. Hunt, Andrew G. Whitney and Obed Wait were appointed as such committee. This committee at once entered into correspondence with the other Lodges in the Territory, which were **Detroit, No. 337; Oakland No. 343, at Pontiac; Menomanie, No. 374, at Green Bay, and Monroe, No. 375, at Monroe.**

At a meeting of Zion Lodge on May 1, 1826, there was read

A letter from the Secretary of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, stating that said Lodge is disposed to concur with the other Lodges on the subject of forming a Grand Lodge of Michigan, and gives the names of Bros. John Anderson, Harry Conant and Charles Noble, as a committee of correspondence.

All the other Lodges in the Territory having concurred in the proposition to form a Grand Lodge, a call was issued for a convention to be held in the city of Detroit, on the 24th day of June, 1826, for the purpose of forming such Grand Lodge. A special meeting of Zion Lodge was held on June 23d, to take necessary action in regard thereto, and the following record is made thereof:

The W. M. opened a M. M. Lodge in due form and stated that the object of this meeting was to appoint three delegates from this Lodge to meet in convention tomorrow with delegates from the other Lodges of the Territory, for the purpose of taking such

measures as may be deemed necessary toward the formation of a Grand Lodge. A communication from the W. M. of Manominee Lodge, No. 374, together with copies of the minutes of said Lodge upon the same subject, were read.

Resolved, That three delegates be now appointed on the part of this Lodge, to meet in convention as above, and the W. M., H. J. Hunt, J. L. Whiting and A. E. Wing were appointed.

There were eleven delegates, representing the four lodges in Michigan, who participated in the work of the convention held on Saturday, June 24, 1826, to organize a Grand Lodge. These were Henry J. Hunt, John L. Whiting and Austin E. Wing, from Zion Lodge, No. 3; John Garrison, Charles Jackson and Levi Cook from Detroit Lodge, No. 337; Andrew G. Whitney of Zion Lodge, Marshall Chapin and Orville Cook of Detroit Lodge were proxies to represent Menomanie Lodge, No. 374; and John Anderson from Monroe Lodge, No. 375. These delegates met according to the call and organized the convention by electing Andrew G. Whitney chairman and John L. Whiting Secretary. After organization, a recess was taken until evening, when it was

"Resolved, That in the opinion of this Convention, it is expedient to form a Grand Lodge in Michigan."

A draft of a constitution had been prepared, which was read and discussed at this session when the convention adjourned to the following Monday evening. Monday and Tuesday evenings were devoted to the discussion of this document, which was of so much vital importance to Freemasonry in this new and rapidly growing Territory. At length, on Tuesday evening, June 27th, 1826, the amendments had all been made and the discussion ended, when the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That the foregoing Constitution, consisting of nine articles and sixty-six sections, be and the same is hereby adopted as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

Resolved, That the Secretary of this Convention make, or cause to be made, a fair copy of this Constitution, and that he be authorized to contract for the printing of one hundred copies of the same.

Resolved, That the first meeting of the members of the Grand Lodge of Michigan for the purpose of electing officers be held at the Masonic Hall, in the city of Detroit, on the last Monday of July next, at 10 o'clock A. M.

Resolved, That the Secretary of this Convention send notice to the Master and Wardens of the several Lodges in the Territory and request them to notify such persons as are, by the Constitution, members of the Grand Lodge.

After adopting these resolutions, the convention adjourned to meet on the following evening at the office of Brother John L. Whiting, at which time an engrossed copy of the constitution, after being read and carefully compared with the original corrected draft, was signed by all the members of the convention, after which the convention adjourned *sine die*.

It is much to be regretted that this engrossed copy of the first masonic constitution in Michigan could not have been preserved in the archives of the Grand Lodge, as at this day it would have been considered as of priceless value. It is strange, also, that of the one hundred printed copies of that constitution, only one should be in existence, as far as can be learned, at this day. The most diligent search failed to bring to light a single copy in Michigan and it was only after a search and correspondence extending over nearly two years that a single copy was finally located in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Vermont

Resolved, That the foregoing Constitution, consisting of Nine articles, and sixty-six sections be and the same is hereby adopted and established by this Convention, as the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

DETROIT, MICHIGAN TER'Y JUNE 28TH, A. L. 5826-1826.

Henry J. Hunt,
John L. Whiting,
Austin E. Wing,
Delegates from Zion Lodge No. 3.

Levi Cook,
John Garrison,
Charles Jackson,
Ditto, Detroit No. 337.

Andrew G. Whitney,
Marshall Chapin,
Orville Cook,
Proxies from Manominna No. 374.

John Anderson,
Ditto, Monroe No. 375.

On the date named in this constitution, July 31, 1826, the representatives of the Michigan Lodges again assembled in the Masonic Hall in Detroit for the purpose of completing the organization of a Grand Lodge. At this time there were present the following brothers: Henry J. Hunt, Andrew G. Whitney, Austin E. Wing, John L. Whiting, Obed Wait, Elliot Gray and John E. Schwarz, from Zion Lodge; Levi Cook, Charles Jackson, John Farrar, Jeremiah Moors, Marshall Chapin and A. C. Canniff from Detroit Lodge; Leonard Weed from Oakland Lodge; while Andrew G. Whitney and Marshall Chapin again represented Menomanie Lodge by proxy. The Chairman and Secretary of the previous

meeting were called to the same positions again, and an election was held for Grand Officers and the following were chosen:

LEWIS CASS, M. W. Grand Master.
ANDREW G. WHITNEY, R. W. Deputy Grand Master.
SENECA ALLEN, R. W. Senior Grand Warden.
LEONARD WEED, R. W. Junior Grand Warden.
John L. Whiting, R. W. Grand Secretary.

Henry J. Hunt, R. W. Grand Treasurer.
Rev. Smith Weeks, R. W. Grand Chaplain.
John E. Schwarz, Grand Pursuivant.
Samuel Sherwood, Grand Tiler.

Brothers James Abbott, Richard Smyth, Austin E. Wing, Obed Wait, Charles Jackson, John Mullett, John Farrar, Levi Cook, Laban Jenks, Hiram Brown, Robert Irwin, and Robert Irwin, Jr., were named as Grand Stewards of Charity.

No other business appears to have been done at this meeting. The next meeting occurred on December 27, of the same year, when elections were held for Deputy Grand Master and Grand Treasurer. Brother Andrew G. Whitney, who had been elected Deputy Grand Master, was not present, and James Abbott was elected Deputy Grand Master in his place. Henry J. Hunt, who had been elected Grand Treasurer, died in less than two months after such election, and Philip Lecuyer was elected in his place. The Grand Master elect appointed Jeremiah Moors, Senior Grand Deacon; Elliot Gray, Junior Grand Deacon; Charles Jackson and Abraham C. Canniff, Grand Stewards; Levi Cook, Grand Sword Bearer; and Marshall Chapin, Grand Marshal.

The Grand Officers were then installed by M. W. Brother Lewis Cass, who, as Past Grand Master of Masons in Ohio, was fully competent to perform this work. Following the installation, Brother Cass declared the Grand Lodge of Michigan regularly organized and ready to transact any business proper to be done.

At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, held on June 6, 1827, the following action, relative to Michigan, was taken:

Brother J. A. Spencer, from the committee on the subject of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, many of the Lodges of which were instituted by this Grand Lodge, made the following report, which was accepted and the resolutions therein contained were unanimously adopted:

The Committee to whom was referred the Communication addressed to the Grand Secretary by a Committee of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, bearing date September 11, 1826, report; that by the said communication it appears that delegates from the several Lodges in the Territory of Michigan met in convention at the city of Detroit, on June 24, 1826, and continued their meetings by adjournments from day to day, until the 25th of the same month, at which time they agreed upon and signed a constitution, and that on the 31st day of July thereafter, the brethren contemplated by the constitution met, agreeable to notice, and made choice of the following Grand Officers, viz:

M. W. Lewis Cass, Grand Master.
R. W. Andrew G. Whitney, Deputy Grand Master.
"Seneca Allen, Senior Grand Warden.
"Leonard Weed, Junior Grand Warden.
"John L. Whiting, Grand Secretary.
"Henry J. Hunt, Grand Treasurer. Rev. Smith Weeks, Grand Chaplain. Bro. John E. Schwarz, Grand Pursuivant.
"Samuel Sherwood, Grand Tiler.

The committee request a recognition of the Grand Lodge of Michigan by this Grand Lodge, and that some qualified person may be authorized to install the officers of said Grand Lodge.

The Committee also inform us, that the M. W. Brother Cass is Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Ohio, and therefore request that he may be authorized to perform this duty.

Your Committee are peculiarly happy to learn that the interest of our ancient Order has been committed to the presiding care and superintendence of our distinguished citizen and Most Worshipful Brother Lewis Cass, and they entertain the most joyful anticipation that, under him and his worthy associates, the privileges and benefits of the Craft will be made to penetrate the western wilds, convert the moral wilderness into fruitful fields, and cause brotherly love, relief, truth, and charity to bud and blossom as the rose.

In the opinion of your Committee, the M. W. Lewis Cass is, in virtue of his office of Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, fully authorized to install the officers elect of this new Grand Lodge, and that he is, in virtue of his former installation, qualified to take upon himself the discharge of the duties of the office to which he is elected, without another installation.

Your Committee, therefore, beg leave to submit, for the adoption of this Grand Lodge, the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Grand Lodge of Michigan be, and the same is hereby recognized by this Grand Lodge.

Resolved, That the M. W. Lewis Cass is, in virtue of his office of Past Grand Master, fully authorized to install the officers elect of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and that it be recommended to him to perform that duty.

Resolved, That this Grand Lodge feels a lively interest in the prosperity of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and promise it our fraternal aid, and invite the most friendly interchange of communication.

Recognition by the other American Grand Lodges speedily followed, and it seemed as though the new Grand Lodge was assured of a long and prosperous career. Such, however, was not to be the case.

During the year 1827, the Grand Lodge held meetings on January 8th and 15th; February 12th, 19th, and 26th; June 6th; and August 8th. At some of these meetings the time was principally occupied in the discussion of an alleged irregularity of an election of officers in Detroit Lodge, and as a final result, a new election was ordered to be held under the supervision of the Deputy Grand Master. At this time also, the Lodges were numbered according to the earliest dates of their charters, as follows; Zion, No. 1; Detroit, No. 2; Oakland, No. 3; Menomanie, No. 4; Monroe, No. 5. At the meeting on January 15th, a request for a Lodge at Ann Arbor was granted, and on the following day a dispensation was issued by Grand Master Cass authorizing the formation of Western Star Lodge, which became number six on the Grand Lodge roll. February 26th a committee was appointed to draw up a petition to the Legislative Council of the Territory, praying for an act of incorporation of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. James Abbott, Philip Lecuyer and Henry S. Cole were appointed as such committee, and as a result of their labors the Territorial Legislature passed the following act, which was approved April 12, 1827:

AN ACT to incorporate the Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That Lewis Cass, as grand master, James Abbott, as deputy grand master, Leonard Weed, as grand senior warden, Seneca Allen, as grand junior warden, Philip Lecuyer, as grand treasurer, and John L. Whiting, as grand secretary, with their associates and successors, be and they are hereby incorporated and declared a body politic and corporate, indeed and in law, by the name and style of the "Grand Lodge of the Territory of Michigan."

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the said grand lodge shall have succession, and shall be in the law capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered, defending and being defended, in all courts whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters and causes whatsoever; and that they and their successors shall have a common seal, and change and alter the same at their pleasure; and that they, and their successors, by the same name, shall be persons in law, capable to purchase, take, receive, hold, and enjoy, to them and their successors, estates real and personal, provided that the value of such real estate shall not exceed the sum of ten thousand dollars; and that they and their successors shall have full power and authority to give, grant, sell, lease, demise, and dispose of the said real and personal estate, or any part thereof, at their will and pleasure; and that they and their successors shall have power, from time to time, to make, constitute, ordain and establish such by-laws, ordinances, and regulations, as they shall judge proper; for fixing the times and places of the meeting of the said corporation, and for regulating the affairs and business of the said corporation: *Provided*, Such by-laws and regulations shall not be repugnant to the constitution or laws of the United States, or of this Territory.

Approved April 12, 1827.

At the February meeting, the Grand Secretary was instructed to communicate to the several Grand Lodges of the United States information of the organization of this Grand Lodge, and to transmit to each a copy of our constitution and to request an exchange. This action alone saved this constitution from being utterly and irrecoverably lost to posterity, as thereby one single copy was preserved by the Grand Lodge of Vermont, and thus this valuable document was preserved to Michigan Freemasonry.

The consecration of Western Star Lodge, No. 6, at Ann Arbor, and the installation of its officers, was reported by Robert Irwin, Jr., who was the acting Grand Secretary on that occasion. Thus another Lodge was added to those owning allegiance to the Grand Lodge. There were now six Lodges on the roll, but it does not appear from any record that more than four were ever represented at one time in the Grand Lodge.

At the annual meeting held on June 6, 1827, the last election of officers in that Grand Lodge was held, and all of the old officers were re-elected except that Martin Davis of Ann Arbor was elected Junior Grand Warden in place of Leonard Weed, and Daniel B. Cole was chosen Grand Tiler in place of Samuel Sherwood. There is no record of any subsequent election having been held during the existence of that Grand Lodge, and the officers chosen at this time, no doubt served until the suspension of masonic work two years later. Petitions for Lodges at Stony Creek, Paint Creek, and Rochester, all in Oakland County, were received, and a dispensation authorized for Stony Creek, the other requests not being granted. The Grand Lodge also adopted a form for a membership certificate, and the following resolution respecting the use of such certificates:

That no visitor shall be admitted in any of the Lodges under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, unless he produce a certificate from the Lodge to which he lastly belonged, that he is a regular Mason, accompanied with the certificate of the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge under whose jurisdiction such Lodge is working, that the Lodge which has given such certificate is regularly chartered by said Grand Lodge; excepting, however, such visitors as are already known to the several Lodges which they may visit; and that the Grand Secretary be directed to furnish the several Lodges under this jurisdiction with a copy of this resolution.

Resolved, That the Grand Secretary be authorized to contract for the printing of one hundred copies of a certificate this day exhibited to the Grand Lodge. (Expense not to exceed 31 ¼ cents each.)

A few weeks after this the Grand Lodge was invited to lay the corner-stone of St. Paul's Church, in Detroit, and on August 8th, 1827, it was summoned in special communication to consider the propriety of accepting the invitation. It was decided to accept the invitation and the following day was appointed for a meeting to make the necessary arrangements therefor, but there was no quorum present on the following day, and no business was transacted.

This is the last record known to exist, of the work of this first Michigan Grand Lodge, although it is well known that at least one more meeting was held. We also have a record of the dispensation granted by Grand Master Cass to Stony Creek Lodge, on January 9, 1828. Thus the last recorded act of the Grand Master of that Grand Lodge was to give life to the only Lodge that kept up its meetings during the eleven years of inactivity that followed, and formed the only living link connecting Michigan Masonry of the first quarter of the present century with that of to-day. What a providential act the granting of that dispensation proved to be, and how it preserved from total extinction the masonic institution in Michigan.

Of the last meeting of that Grand Lodge, no written record is known to exist. Perhaps the most appropriate thing is the *absence of all* written record, as the action taken at that meeting caused Michigan Masonry to become, for many years, almost as much of a blank as are the records of the meeting which produced that result. Michigan at this time was having an immense immigration from the eastern states, and especially so from New York. These new-comers brought with them that intense and bitter prejudice against masonry which was then sweeping over the other portions of the country. The effect of the "*Morgan episode*" was at its height, and so bitter were the feelings engendered that in some localities it was hardly safe for a man to be known as a Mason. It became the all-absorbing topic in all departments of life. It entered into all the social, business, religious and political life of the people. Families were divided, church fellowships rent in twain, and business interests sacrificed. It entered into politics and old parties were disrupted and new ones formed. A political party having anti-masonry as its principal plank swept over the northern states like wildfire, and for a time, threatened the existence of all other parties.

In the midst of such times as these, a meeting of the Grand Lodge was held some time in the year 1829, the exact date unknown, and it was resolved to suspend all masonic work until the excitement should be allayed. The Lodges were asked to suspend labor, and all promptly acceded to the request except plucky Stony Creek Lodge, which, as before stated, continued its meetings.

There was probably no thought in the minds of those who brought about this cessation of labor, of anything more than a temporary suspension. Probably not one of those brothers thought, when that Grand Lodge adjourned that day, that it had laid down its authority forever. General Cass, in an interview a third of a century later, distinctly stated, "**We never disbanded, but we suspended our labors until the passions and fanaticism of men should subside.**" It proved, however, to be a final *suspension* of work. As before stated, there is no doubt but political considerations largely influenced General Cass in this matter. He was a politician with a great ambition, and afterwards a candidate for the presidency of the United States. What more natural than for him to wish to withdraw himself from being so conspicuous a mark for the shafts of political enemies. This of itself was a sufficient motive to induce him to recommend that all masonic work cease for a time. It ceased. The quarries were deserted. Rust formed upon the working tools and mold and mildew gathered upon the clothing of the craft.

THE MORGAN EXCITEMENT.

SECOND GRAND LODGE.

THE STORM OVER—THE SKY CLEARING. THE REVIVAL OF MASONRY IN MICHIGAN.

We return now to Michigan. The year 1840 has come. During the ten or twelve years preceding that date, the population had increased from about 20,000 to 250,000. Enterprising cities and villages had sprung up all over the lower peninsula. Prosperity and thrift were visible on every hand. Michigan had now been a state for three years, and with its admission to statehood, its prosperity, great before, seemed to take on a wonderful impetus. The storm of fanaticism and fury against Masonry had exhausted itself and reason had again resumed her sway. The silence of eleven years was now to be broken. Here and there over the state, the devoted members of the proscribed fraternity took fresh courage and began to search for missing working tools, abandoned altars and scattered records.

In the little village of Mt. Clemens the first definite action was taken toward a resumption of Masonic labor. A number of zealous and earnest Masons had made themselves new homes in that place and they were naturally desirous of again securing those Lodge privileges from which they had so long been debarred. Several informal conferences were held and it was finally determined that the proper course to pursue was to organize a Grand Lodge. Certainly the wrong way to begin but it seemed right to these brethren, and they were sincere in their efforts, if mistaken in judgment.

A convention was called *by* personal letters and oral invitations, and on November 13, 1840, the brothers met in convention. The original record of this convention is now "published for the first time, and forms a most fitting introduction to the printed records of the Grand Lodge formed as a result of that meeting. This record is in the handwriting of A. C. Smith, and reads as follows:

Agreeably to previous notice a convention of Free Masons was holden at Mt. Clemens, Macomb County, Michigan, for the purpose of taking into consideration the condition of the fraternity in said state, on the thirteenth day of November A. L .5840.

Present

Brothers

Ebenezer Hall
John S. Parke
Joseph Cole, Jr.
Oliver Bates
Allen Fish
A. C. Smith
Mason Harris

Invited
but
Absent.

H. M. Dodge
Thos. M. Perry
Josiah Lee
Calvin Davis
P. Elwell
Stone
Daniel Shattuck
Crawford
Jas. Green
Chub Sitter
Mr. Gibbs.

On motion Brother Ebenezer Hall was called to the chair, assisted by Brothers John S. Parke & O. Bates, & A. C. Smith was appointed Secretary for the time being.

The following Preamble and Resolutions were introduced, discussed, and unanimously adopted, to wit:

Whereas, The Brethren of the Ancient fraternity of Free Masons here assembled, propose to assume the rights, powers, duties and prerogatives of a Grand Lodge within and for the state of Michigan, to be based upon ancient and long established usages of the fraternity throughout the world; And *Whereas*, we propose to act with due caution and candor towards all brethren in this state who may in any way feel an interest in this cause, Therefore—

Resolved, That a Committee consisting of Brothers Smith, Dodge and Perry be appointed to make inquiries and report at our next meeting.

1st. As to the existence of any Grand Lodge within the limits of Michigan, either heretofore or at present.

2nd. As to the powers, rights and duties of Brother M. M's. and others in Michigan, who propose associating under the name and style of 'the Grand Lodge of Michigan.'

3d. The amount of funds immediately required to enable a Grand Lodge to go into successful operation and the ways and means for raising the same.

Resolved, That the said committee be requested to take such measures, as to them shall seem prudent, to secure a fair representation of our Masonic brethren from other parts of the state at our next meeting.

On motion the Convention was adjourned to the first Wednesday after full moon in January, 1841, A. L. 5841, at one hour past sunset.

Attest,
A. C. Smith,
Secretary.

The Convention met in January as per adjournment, as shown by this additional record.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment and on motion the same was adjourned to meet again on the first Wednesday after the full of the moon in May next, 1841, at one hour past sunset.

Attest,
A. C. Smith,
Sec'y.

May 5, 1841, the brothers again assembled at Mt. Clemens, agreeably to adjournment. The record of that meeting is as follows:

Wednesday May 5th 1841.

Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Bro. T. M. Perry in the chair.

The committee appointed at a previous meeting, through A. C. Smith, -Chairman, made a report which report was accepted and adopted.

Your committee to whom was referred certain resolutions passed and adopted by this Convention on the 13th day of November A. L. 5840, beg leave to report; that they have examined into the various subjects embraced in the said resolutions, and touching the first part of the first resolution they feel happy in stating that a Grand Lodge was duly and regularly organized in and for the (then) Territory of Michigan on the 28th day of June A. L. 5826, by a convention of delegates from four subordinate Lodges, then in existence under foreign jurisdiction, to wit, Zion Lodge, No. 3, Detroit Lodge, No. 337, Manominna [sic] Lodge, No. 374 and Monroe Lodge, No. 375; and that the said Grand Lodge continued holding its Communications regularly until such time, as, within the recollection of all of us, persecution leveled her arrows at every man in any manner known to be connected or affiliated with the Institution.

At this time and under these circumstances, with the intention of carrying out the original designs of the institution and on the earnest recommend of the Grand Master, Gov. Lew Cass, it was resolved that the Grand Lodge suspend, and it did suspend for the time being, its meetings and recommended to the subordinate Lodges to do the same, to the end that every thing in their power tending to allay an unjust and pernicious excitement might be done on the part of the Fraternity in this Commonwealth.

This Grand Lodge was acknowledged on the part of the Legislature of Michigan by the enactment of a Law creating the said Lodge a body corporate, with all the powers usually conferred on corporations, and which was approved by the Governor in the year 1827 and yet remains in full force and virtue.

Your Committee cannot perceive any good reason why the Grand Lodge of Michigan cannot convene itself in a legal and constitutional manner, neither can they perceive the propriety of organizing a new Grand Lodge while the one already in existence stands unimpeached in that capacity.

If this view of your committee be correct then the second and third parts of the first resolution will require no comment at our hands.

In reference to the second resolution, your committee would state that no invitations have been given to this meeting beyond the limits of this county in consequence of there having been a general convention held at Detroit on this subject on the 4th of February 1841, at which time it was resolved to call a communication of the Grand Lodge above mentioned on the fifth day of June next.

In conclusion, your committee would recommend an application to the highest Grand Officer of the Grand Lodge for a warrant of dispensation to organize a subordinate Lodge in Mt. Clemens, should this convention be of opinion that the present Grand Lodge is a Legitimate one.

A. C. Smith,
For Committee. May 5, 1841.

Brothers Smith and Cole were appointed a committee to petition the Grand Master for a Dispensation to empower us to hold regular Lodges.

On motion Ebenezer Hall was elected to be our first Master. Adjourned *sine die*.

Attest,
A. C. Smith.

It will be observed that these brothers took the first steps toward securing a Lodge in Mt. Clemens at this meeting, when they were considering the subject of a Grand Lodge.

As stated in the report of the Committee, a convention had been called to meet in Detroit in the following month, on the day that would have been the regular date for the meeting of the Grand Lodge had it continued its existence. The former Junior Grand Warden had granted dispensations for Lodges at Alt. Clemens and Pontiac, and these with Stony Creek Lodge which had not ceased to work, were represented at that convention, which assembled on June 2, 1841. Ebenezer Hall was made chairman and Abner C. Smith, Secretary. On assuming the chair, Brother Hall used these words:

The dire necessity that in years gone by prompted the Grand Lodge to suspend all masonic labors in the jurisdiction, and in so doing she was but carrying out the principles inherent among the ancient landmarks of our institution, to promote harmony, peace and concord in the government under which Providence had cast our lot; that at the time of the suspension of labor there was abroad in our land a spirit of persecution against the Masonic institution, alike distinguished for its malignity and virulence, hardly surpassed by the ancient fires of religious intolerance or Spanish inquisition.

Under the circumstances the Grand Lodge undoubtedly took the most judicious course; and for which she has before her a most ancient and illustrious example, to wit: the example of our most ancient, excellent and worthy Grand Master, King Solomon, who once, at least, had occasion to secure in the moulten columns of the temple's porch the archives of the institution, her constitution, her records and her rolls, from the fires and inundations of the impious Goths and vandals of Jerusalem.

Our place of deposit, though not of moulten brass; has nevertheless proved equally judicious, and has secured our archives and tenets from ravages quite as severe, though of a different and more modern character.

A committee was appointed to gather together as far as possible, all books, papers and transcripts pertaining to the Grand Lodge, with a view of perfecting the records thereof, after which it was

Resolved, That we do now proceed to election of officers of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and that the election be made by a show of hands.

Levi Cook, of Detroit, was chosen Grand Master; Leonard Weed, of Pontiac, Deputy Grand Master; Martin Davis, of Ann Arbor, Senior Grand Warden; Ebenezer Hall, Junior Grand Warden; Abner C. Smith, Grand Secretary; Calvin Hotchkiss, Grand Treasurer; Rev. Samuel Silsby, Grand Chaplain; Jacob Loop, Grand Pursuivant; Peleg Ewell, Grand Tiler. Detroit and Ann Arbor were not represented in this convention, although they were given the Grand Master and Senior Grand Warden respectively. The convention then adjourned to meet in Pontiac on the 24th inst., for the purpose of installing the officers elect.

The convention re-assembled in Pontiac on the day named, when Brother Leonard Weed, acting as Grand Master, installed the officers elect, with the exception of Brother Levi Cook, who did not accept the station of Grand Master, and the duties of this office were performed by Brother Leonard Weed until the next election. After the installation, the brothers "declared the Grand Lodge of Michigan duly reorganized and convened."

Charters were granted to Oakland and Lebanon Lodges, and the dues of Oakland and Stony Creek Lodges were remitted to that date.

SKETCH OF LEONARD WEED.

Of the Grand Lodge of Michigan organized in 1841 and *dissolved* in 1844, Leonard Weed was the only Grand Master who was not subsequently elected Grand Master of the present Grand Lodge. Although this early body never received recognition from other Grand Lodges, yet the work it performed was so directly connected with the organization of the present body, that this brother, who was one of the most active and influential members of that body, certainly earned the recognition of a sketch in this history.

Of the early life of Brother Weed little can be learned. He was one of the early pioneers of Michigan, coming from New York to this state in the early part of the century and setting in the village of Auburn, Oakland Country. He was a blacksmith and worked at his trade in that village, and subsequently owned a farm a little south of the village. He was Territorial Justice of the Peace, and Postmaster at Auburn for eight or ten years under Presidents Jackson and Van Buren. He is said to have been married four times, which is evidence that he was popular among the ladies. He was a good man and much respected in the community where he lived, and left a good name behind him when he died.

Brother Weed was one of the pioneers in Michigan Masonry as well as citizenship. He was an early member of Oakland Lodge, No. 343, which was chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York, March 7, 1822. This Lodge held its meetings in Brother Weed's house, and he was for some time its Worshipful Master.

Brother Weed assisted in the formation of the first Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1826, and was elected the first Junior Grand Warden. He appears to have been an active and influential member of that Grand Body, serving on important committees, and in 1827 he was appointed by General Cass as Grand Steward of Charity.

During the eleven or twelve years of Masonic inactivity in Michigan, we have no record of Brother Weed, but when it was decided to again resume labor in the deserted quarries, we find him "chief among his equals," a zealous and active worker. When in 1841 it was decided to reorganize Grand Lodge, he was elected Deputy Grand Master, but Brother Levi Cook, who had been elected Grand Master, declining to be installed, the duties of the Grand Master's office devolved upon Brother Weed, and the following year he was elected and installed Grand Master, and served as such for one year. He appears to have taken no active part in the present Grand Lodge after the dissolution of the one to which he had devoted his time and energies. The only record we are able to find concerning him after that date being that he was present at the second annual meeting of this Grand Lodge in 1845, and was elected Grand Sword Bearer. Soon after this the charter of his Lodge was surrendered and we find no further mention of Brother Weed among Grand Lodge records. On June 16, 1848, he was made an honorary member of Pontiac Lodge, No. 21, and died fourteen days later, June 30, 1848; but the work he did in assisting to lay the foundation for this great structure entitles him to a place in the memory the craft while Masonry endures in Michigan.

In November, 1841, the following circular letter was sent to all Lodges then working in the state.

CIRCULAR.

The Grand Lodge of Michigan will assemble at R. Woodworth's Hotel, in the city of Detroit, on the first Wednesday of January, 1842, at high twelve, for the transaction of special and important business. You are hereby ordered to be in attendance at such time and place by your three highest officers or their representatives, and such other members as are entitled to seats from your Lodge.

By order of the Right
Worshipful Acting Gr. M.

A. C. Smith,
Grand Secretary.

Dated at Mt. Clemens
November 12, 1841.

January 5, 1842, the Grand Lodge met in Detroit, pursuant to the above call. In the meantime, a dispensation had been granted by Acting Grand Master Weed, for Napoleon Lodge at Brooklyn, and this Lodge was represented in this meeting, making four Lodges thus far enrolled in this Grand Lodge. The Grand Secretary was ordered to procure a seal, of a device to be prepared by a committee appointed for that purpose. The Grand Secretary was invited to deliver an address at Pontiac on the next anniversary of St. John the Baptist.

A committee appointed upon the matter of correspondence with the Grand Lodge of New York, submitted the following report, by its chairman, Brother William Jones:

REPORT.

That in the opinion of this Committee, every Grand Lodge has an inherent power and authority to make local ordinances and new regulations, as well as to amend and explain the old ones, for their own particular benefit and the good of Masonry in general. *Provided always*. That the ancient landmarks be carefully preserved and that such regulations be first duly proposed in writing for the consideration of members, and be at least duly enacted with the consent of the majority.

That the members of every Grand Lodge are the true representatives of all the fraternity in communication, and are an absolute and independent body with legislative authority, and that in the opinion of your Committee the Grand Lodge of Michigan had ample power and right in the year 1829 to suspend Masonic labors in her jurisdiction until such time as prudence would dictate a return to

labor. In the meantime, Michigan had become an independent government by voluntary assumption or organization, secured inherently in the people by the Constitution of the United States, and thereby severing forever all political dependence between Michigan and every other portion of the American Union; and as Michigan adopted the elective principle as one of the cardinal supports of the Republic, a due regard to a fundamental principle of the craft requires conformity to the principles of the government under which we live, and that the complete organization of a Grand Masonic jurisdiction in Michigan, even had suspension of labor never been authorized by the same body, could only be accomplished by 'assumption,' based on an 'elective supremacy.'

Your Committee find on examination, that this is no new principle. The Grand Lodge of England recognized it in the year 1717, and the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in the year 1780, by a unanimous adoption of a report of a committee appointed for the purpose of considering the subject—this last case presenting a much stronger one than does that of Michigan, for her Grand Lodge was broken up without form and every Grand office vacant in 1775, her subordinate Lodges absolved from foreign allegiance in 1776, and the final jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge (recognized in 1777) not settled until 1783. In the meantime it was never pretended that the subordinate Lodges were irregular Lodges because they were left without a head, although they ceased for a time to hold Lodge meetings, and one is said to have lost its records; and the 'Ahiman Rezon' informs us that the Lodges in the several States, 'after the termination of the war, resorted to the proper and necessary means of forming and establishing independent Grand Lodges for the government of the fraternity in their respective jurisdictions.'

Your Committee find that this Grand Lodge was organized regularly in 1826, and recognized by most of the Grand Lodges in the Union, including New York; that she was invested with corporate rights as a Grand Lodge by the Legislative Council of the Territory in 1827, and that by a formal resolution passed in Grand Communication in the year 1829, all Masonic labor was suspended for the time being.

The position of this Grand Lodge at the time of its suspension of labor, and while Michigan was yet a territory, and the hostility exhibited toward the institution everywhere by the public sentiment of the day, fully warranted the Grand Lodge in an exercise of all her powers, not inconsistent with the fundamental principles of Masonry, in order to allay, by the most prudent course, an unjust persecution which at that time pervaded the length and breadth of the land.

At the Annual Communication in June 1841, delegates from a constitutional number of legally constituted subordinate Lodges, met agreeably to prior notice at this place and resolved to open a Grand Lodge under the existing constitution and recommend a general resumption of labor in the jurisdiction; and accordingly an election of officers was held; and the Grand Lodge fully re-organized, and the files, blanks and records thereof, duly made over into the hands of the Grand Secretary by the former officer having them in charge.

The Committee are therefore decidedly of the opinion, from all the evidence they have the means of obtaining, and from a careful perusal of the constitutions of the order and the practice of other Grand Lodges under them, that the present Grand Lodge was legally and constitutionally re-organized.

All which is respectfully submitted.
(Signed.)

WM. JONES,)
JAMES VIDETTE.) Napoleon Lodge.
H. N. CHURCH,)
CHAS. M. ELDRIDGE.) Oak'd Lodge.
H. M. DODGE,)
A. C. SMITH.) Lebanon Lodge.
JOHN BROWNELL,) Stony Creek Lodge.
	Committee.

The doings of the Acting Grand Master, in appointing Benj. C. Howard to represent this Grand Lodge in the general convention of Grand Lodges in Washington, D. C., in the coming March, were approved, but it was resolved that "it was injudicious and inexpedient to organize a General Grand Lodge."

The second annual meeting was held June 1st, 1842, and at this time Detroit Lodge was represented, in addition to the four that had previously constituted the Grand Lodge. At this time Leonard Weed was elected Grand Master, Gen. John E. Schwarz, Deputy Grand Master, Ebenezer Hall, Senior Grand Warden and William Jones, Junior Grand Warden. Charters were granted to Napoleon and Stony Creek Lodges, and the following resolution relative to Lodges, was adopted:

Resolved, That any Lodge, subordinate to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, in regular standing, within the jurisdiction, and which suspended labor in the year 1829 in obedience to a resolution of the Grand Lodge, be cordially invited to resume labor under their original charter, subject to the provisions and restrictions heretofore prescribed, provided a sufficient number of members of said Lodge in possession of their charter and records may wish to do so, and provided further that the same be done within two years from this first day of June, A. L. 5842.

At the semi-annual communication on October 5, 1842, a charter was granted to Detroit Lodge and the Lodges were classified and numbered as follows:

Detroit Lodge, No. 1
Oakland Lodge, No. 2

Stony Creek Lodge, No. 3
Lebanon Lodge, No. 4
Napoleon Lodge, No. 5.

A committee consisting of William Jones, Levi Cook and Jeremiah Moors, was appointed to remonstrate with the brethren at Niles, who had organized a Lodge at that place and were working under a dispensation from the Grand Master of New York. The committee was instructed to endeavor to have this Lodge surrender its dispensation and come under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. The effort, however, was not successful.

A committee was appointed "to prepare a condensed history of the re-organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and report at the next meeting, accompanied with the views of said committee touching the legal existence of said Grand Lodge."

Steps were also taken to protect the Lodges from the intrusion of such persons as had renounced Masonry during the years of persecution, and they were required, when examining strangers, to take from them a statement that they had not seceded from or renounced Masonry.

Michigan matters, as related to Masonry, were now attracting much attention and causing a great amount of discussion in all the Grand Lodges in the United States. This Grand Lodge having asked for recognition from all others in the country, it followed, as a necessity, that everything connected with its organization and history became of interest to the whole fraternity. The matter was discussed in all its bearings, by the ablest Masons in all the states, and, in most instances, the Grand Lodges decided against the recognition of Michigan. In the General Masonic Convention held in Washington, in March, 1842, Brother Benjamin C. Howard, who had been chosen to represent Michigan, was denied such representation. The committee on credentials at that convention, reported as follows on the Michigan case:

The Committee have had put into their hands a document emanating from a body of Masons calling itself "The Grand Lodge of Michigan," appointing a very respectable and worthy Brother a Delegate to this Convention, and your Committee regret that not having the requisite evidence before them of the constitutional existence of any Grand Lodge in the State of Michigan, they are under the unpleasant necessity of reporting adversely to the claim of that Brother to a seat in this body. The reasons which have led your Committee to this conclusion, are briefly as follows:

From documents in their possession, your Committee learn, that in 1826, a Grand Lodge was regularly organized in the then Territory of Michigan; that in 1827, it was incorporated by the Legislative Council of the Territory, that in 1828 or 1829, in consequence of the violence of the anti-masonic excitement, which at that time was spreading over the northern parts of the country, like the desolating sirocco of the desert—at the suggestion and on the recommendation of General Cass, the then Grand Master, the labors of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and of the Subordinate Lodges holding under its jurisdiction, were, by a unanimous vote of the Grand Lodge, suspended; the Masonic organization in the Territory was dissolved, and it does not appear that any attempt was made to revive it, until the year 1840, when a public meeting of the Masons in that State was called, through the public papers, to be holden in the town of Mount Clemens; at this meeting, it was resolved to resuscitate and organize the Institution. A Committee was appointed to open a correspondence with the neighboring Grand Lodges, to ascertain whether a Grand Lodge had ever existed in the Territory: and if so, what steps were necessary for its re-organization; or, if no such G. Lodge had ever existed, then what measures were proper for the formation of a new one. Thus conclusively showing that the Brethren composing the public meeting at Mount Clemens, were a new race of Masons, who had come upon the stage since the dissolution of Masonry in the Territory, and that they had no knowledge of, or connection with the former organization. The Committee, in pursuance of their appointment, accordingly opened a correspondence with the Grand Secretaries of several of the principal Grand Lodges in the country, and received the required advice and information.

In the early part of the year 1841, a second public meeting of Masons was held at Detroit, at which time it was discovered that a Grand Lodge had been held in the Territory, and that it had been incorporated as above stated; the records and papers, or a portion of them, had also been recovered. On the strength of these, and without the existence of a single Subordinate Lodge, (the only legitimate source of Grand Lodges,) as far as your Committee can ascertain, the Brethren composing the meeting, proceeded to form and organize a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan, and to issue Warrants for the institution of new Lodges; a proceeding which your Committee pronounce to be radically wrong, and in derogation of the fundamental Statutes and Landmarks of the Masonic Fraternity, and that the Grand Lodge so organized, is an irregular body, which ought not and cannot be recognized by the Fraternity in the United States.

Your Committee most deeply regret the necessity which has compelled them to this result. For their Brethren in Michigan, they entertain the highest regard, and would most cheerfully extend to them through their Representative, the right hand of fellowship and fraternal affection; but regarding their duty to the whole Fraternity as superior to all personal considerations, they are bound to withhold that fellowship and fraternal recognition, until by due course of regular Masonic proceeding, they shall have returned to regular and established constitutional principles."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

CHARLES W. MOORE, CHAIRMAN.

The committee appointed for that purpose, presented the claims of the Grand Lodge for recognition, to the Grand Lodge of New York and received from that body a dignified, but courteous and fraternal refusal.

In view of the difficulties which environed this Grand Lodge by thus being cut off from all fraternal communication with the rest of the Masonic world, Grand Master Mullett decided to call an emergent communication to consider the situation and decide what steps should be taken. Accordingly he caused the following circular letter to be sent to all the Lodges:

*Grand Lodge of Michigan
Grand Secretary's Office*

Circular.

*Pursuant to an order of the Mo
W. Grand Master - an "Emergent Communication" of
the "Grand Lodge of Michigan" will be held at
the Masonic Hall in the City of Detroit on Monday
- day the 22nd day of May A.D. 1844 at 6 O'Clock
P.M., for the transaction of important business.*

*Your Lodge is ordered to take
due notice thereof and govern itself accordingly.*

*In testimony whereof I have
hereunto set my hand and affixed
the great seal of the said Grand
Lodge this 27th day of April A.D.*

1844 -

*A. G. Smith
Grand Secretary*

At the meeting held under this call, the committee made their report and submitted their correspondence with the Grand Lodge of New York. That correspondence was as follows:

"DETROIT, Jan. 10, 1844.

"To James Herring, Secretary Gr. Lodge, State of New York:

DEAR BROTHER;—The undersigned, a committee appointed by the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan at their last Annual Communication to correspond with the Gr. Lodge of the State of New York and other Gr. Lodges, on the subject of the resuscitation of this Grand Lodge, and to solicit your recognition of us, and a friendly Masonic intercourse, beg leave to lay before you the following statement of facts:

Before the breaking out of the great anti-Masonic excitement, the then Territory of Michigan had a Gr. Lodge duly incorporated by the Territorial Legislature, and under its jurisdiction, seven subordinate Lodges, viz: Detroit and Zion Lodges, in the city of Detroit, and five others in the country, all performing their duties honorably to themselves and satisfactory to the fraternity.

About this period a flood of emigration unparalleled in the history of this, or any other country, poured into the Territory, many of them from the Western part of the State of New York, then called the infected district, bringing with them a deadly hostility to the Masonic Institution, and prepared for a crusade even to extermination, against the whole body of Masons. Emboldened by their success there, and seeing the smallness of our numbers, it is not surprising that their conduct on all occasions, openly and privately, evinced a disposition on their part, to extirpate every vestige of Masonry from our Territory.

About this time preparations were making to change our institutions from a Territorial to a State Government, and such was the opposition to us, that no Mason could be elected to a political office, and the same spirit crept into every department of life, poisoning the sources of domestic peace and the sanctity of religion.

In spite of all this opposition, the Lodges for a time held private meetings, but these sometimes becoming known, doubly enraged our enemies and strengthened their opposition.

At length a meeting of Masons (not a Lodge) was called by private invitation, to consult upon the most prudent course to take under the circumstances. At that meeting a proposition was made by a very respectable Brother, publicly to surrender all the Charters, and dissolve the institution, believing, as he said, that harmony in our political, religious and domestic relations, was of more importance than the Masonic Institution. This was firmly opposed, and when the question was taken, not one in ten voted in favor of the proposition.

After the decision of this question a worthy Brother, now no more, proposed that a prayer of thanksgiving be offered up to the Supreme Architect of the Universe for preserving the Institution from dissolution—which was done by a Brother Clergyman then present—and after having resolved to refrain from all acts calculated to increase the excitement, the meeting was dissolved.

Soon after this meeting, finding it impossible to continue the regular communications of the Lodges without jeopardizing the peace of the community, a regular meeting of the Gr. Lodge was privately held, in which a resolution was passed to suspend labor for the time being, and recommending the subordinate Lodges to do the same, intending thereby to legalize the laying down our tools, that we might resume them when the causes which made such proceedings necessary should cease. Under the advice contained in this resolution, all the subordinate Lodges except Stony Creek Lodge suspended their labor, but none surrendered their Charters.

Stony Creek Lodge being situated in a part of the State remote from the principal scene of excitement, did not suspend, but has continued to labor up to the present time.

Such are the causes which led to the suspension, and such were the steps to legalize that suspension. We admit that from the year 1829 until 1840 no Officers were elected to the Gr. Lodge, and no meetings held by it, and that by the constitution the Officers are to be elected annually.

The legal question arising from such a state of things is, does the expiration of the constitutional period of election of Officers of the Gr. Lodge annihilate the organized institution of Masonry in the State? We respectfully contend it does not, and that to admit such a doctrine would be to admit that a force of sufficient strength, brought to operate upon and prevent all the Grand Lodges in the United States from electing Officers at their constitutional period, would annihilate the whole organization of Masonry in the United States. But we do not design to discuss the question, and we only now mention it, in justification of the course we adopted, and to show you we acted in good faith, and as we believe for the interest of the Fraternity.

In the year 1840, a number of Masons met at Mt. Clemens, anxious to enjoy their Masonic privileges, and instituted an inquiry as to what course they should pursue. This meeting was composed of Masons who had emigrated to the State during the time our Lodges had remained dormant, not one of them ever having been a member of our Gr. Lodge. That no member of the Grand Lodge or any of the subordinate Lodges was present at that meeting, will not appear strange, when it is known that our population had increased ten-fold; and that during that period the utmost caution was used by Masons in their intercourse with each other.

The meeting at Mt. Clemens being known, and not creating that excitement which was feared, emboldened the members of the Gr. Lodge and the subordinate Lodges to wake up from their dormant state, and look for their tools and implements. Accordingly a meeting was held at Detroit, composed of, the officers of Detroit, Zion, Oakland and Stony Creek Lodges, at which was present the J. Gr. Warden and many other officers and members of the Gr. Lodge. At this meeting the propriety and expediency of resuming Masonic labor was discussed, and a large majority resolved to resume; and a dispensation was granted to a legal number of Brethren for a new Lodge at Mt. Clemens, by the name of Lebanon Lodge; and the officers of that Lodge became legal members of the Gr. Lodge at its next meeting, which took place in Pontiac, and was composed of delegates from Detroit, Oakland, Stony Creek and Lebanon Lodges; officers were elected and installed, and a complete organization of Masonic government effected, and a resolution passed giving to the Lodges not then represented, two years to resume labor and make their returns to the Gr. Lodge.

We would here observe, that simultaneous with our suspension of labor in the Lodges, we also suspended it in our R. A. Chapter, and that also lay dormant until the Lodges resumed, when we also revived our Chapter, and communicated the fact to the G. G. R. A. C., of the U. S., from which our Charter is derived, and the officers of that body have approved of our doings. Our Gr. Lodge has granted charters and dispensations, and Lodges have been formed and done work under their authority. Quite a large number who have been made Masons in the subordinate Lodges, have advanced to the higher degrees of Masonry in our Chapter, and now to refuse to acknowledge us, and to declare our acts unmasonic, and our Lodges clandestine, would inflict a blow upon Masonry in our State from which we could not recover.

Under this view of our peculiar situation, and believing, as we always have believed, that we were acting according to the established usages of Masonry, and that all we have done has been done in good faith, we therefore confidently, but respectfully, ask our Brethren whether the good of Masonry does not require, and whether under the exercise of that charity at once the ornament and boast of our institution you will not recognize our organization and approve of our work.

"Fraternally yours, &c.,

"JOHN MULLETT,
"E. SMITH LEE,
"LEVI COOK,
"JEREMIAH MOORS,
"JOHN FARRAR,

Committee."

"GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

"NEW YORK, Feb. 15, 1844.

BRETHREN:—

Your letter of the 10 ult., addressed to the Gr. Secretary of the Gr. Lodge of the State of New York, has been laid before us, its Executive Officers.

You inform us that you are a 'Committee appointed by the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan, at their last Annual Communication, to correspond with the Gr. Lodge of the State of New York and other Gr. Lodges on the subject of the resuscitation of (the Gr. Lodge of Michigan) and to solicit (our) Masonic intercourse.'

We know not whether you are aware that a similar request was made to us in 1841, accompanied with a statement of facts (so called), and a copy of the resolution adopted by the Gr. Lodge of this State, in June, 1827, recognizing and welcoming the Gr. Lodge, which was then just organized in Michigan, and a copy of an act of the Legislature, incorporating that Gr. Lodge; neither of which were relevant to the claims of the present body, called the Gr. Lodge of Michigan, to the power of a Gr. Lodge. Amongst other statements made to us at that time, by the person who wrote in behalf of the body you represent, were the following: 'On examination I found all the materials of the old Gr. Lodge, in a formal condition, up to the fall of 1832, when I found, on file, a resolution introduced by Bro. Cass, unanimously adopted by the Gr. Lodge, recommending the whole Fraternity in the Territory to 'cease from labor for the time being, in consequence of the violence of anti-Masonry;' and, 'as the Constitution provides for the Gr. Officers continuing in office till others are elected, installed and invested, a majority of the old Gr. Officers remaining in the State, continued in power till the election of last June. These were startling statements, because *all had good cause to believe they were not true and were intended to deceive.*

Further and precise information was accordingly requested, viz, a copy of the Article of the Constitution by which the Gr. Officers claim to hold over without limitation through a series of years; what Gr. Officers, *who were regularly elected and installed in 1832, (or at the last election, whether previous or subsequent to that date), authorized, approved, or attended the meeting in June, 1841. Who were the delegates from Lodges who held that meeting, and how and by whom were they delegated? If all the Lodges ceased their labor in 1832, how, and by what authority, were they re-organized, if they were re-organized previous to June, 1841. These questions were never answered.*

The Masonic Convention at Washington, in March, 1842, after examining the evidence brought together at that time, decided that the present Gr. Lodge of Michigan is an irregular body, which ought not and cannot be recognized by the Fraternity of the United States. After again examining the case, our Committee on Foreign Correspondence made a similar report in June, 1842. We then proceeded to organize a Lodge in Michigan.

We shall not again refer to the statement made to us in 1841. Those which you have now furnished bear the impress of candor and truth, and as such merit our respect, and shall be answered with a just regard to courtesy and the high importance of the subject under consideration.

This subject, you are aware, is not new to us. We have examined it thoroughly with the advantages of several sources of information, various discussions in other places, and matured reflection for upward of two years. Your letter furnishes us with no new facts, except that 'Stony Creek Lodge did not suspend, but continued to labor up to the present time.' We therefore profess to speak on the case understandingly; and our opinions, whether acceptable or not, are based upon Masonic law, and the established usage of the craft.

It has never been disputed that the Gr. Lodge of Michigan, established in 1826-7, was regular. That body adopted a Constitution, and that Constitution says: 'The Gr. Officers *shall be* elected annually.' Art. 1, Sec. 4.

'The Gr. Lodge *shall* meet in the City of Detroit, *annually*, on the first Wednesday in June, at which time the Gr. Officers *shall be elected.*' Art. 1. Sec. 5.

'The representatives of three Lodges shall form a quorum for the transaction of business.' Art. 1, Sec. 3

'The Masters and Wardens of Lodges, or their proxies, are the representatives designated.' Art. 1, Sec. 1. Art. 7, Sec. 10, 11.

'The Master (and Wardens) *shall be annually chosen by ballot*, at the regular meeting next preceding the festival of St. John the Evangelist.' Art. 5, Sec. 3, 5.

'Any Lodge *neglecting to assemble for one year*, or neglecting to make returns and pay its dues for two years, shall forfeit its warrant and surrender the same to the Gr. Secretary.' Art. 6, Sec. 11.

'No regulation affecting the general interest of the Craft shall be changed, or adopted, *except at the meeting in June.*' Art. 1, Sec. 5.

Under this Constitution it is evident that the resolution passed to suspend labor for the time being, whether adopted in June or at some other time, operated in due course to completely disorganize the Lodges and the Gr. Lodge. In December following its passage, the Lodges were disorganized by the failure of elections; and in the June succeeding, the Gr. Lodge could not have formed a quorum of legal representatives if the attempt had been made, because there were not three Lodges in the State in a condition to send legal representatives. The powers of all the Gr. Officers expired by the limitation of the Constitution, and *then terminated the existence of the Gr. Lodge of Michigan.*

At that time had there been in the State three organized Lodges, their legal representatives might have remedied that catastrophe by immediately assembling and reorganizing the Gr. Lodge. Even as they were, they might have appealed to some existing Gr. Lodge to receive them under their jurisdiction, and under the circumstances there can be no doubt they would have been kindly

received and authorized to reorganize. Certain we are that the Parent Gr. Lodge of the four original founders of the extinct Gr. Lodge of Michigan would have received them with affection and sympathy.

Having explained the grounds of our opinion that the Gr. Lodge and the subordinate Lodges of Michigan were extinct under their own Constitution, we proceed to the examination of the course pursued in their resuscitation. In this are accumulated many errors. The J. G. Warden, whom you mention, can only be regarded as a Past G. Warden; a member of the Gr. Lodge if it existed, but with no more right and authority to grant dispensations for the organization of new, or the revival of old Lodges, than any other Mason in the State. Had he been left at the head of the Gr. Lodge by deaths or other casualties, *during his official year*, his right to exercise the dispensing power of a Gr. Master, without the concurrence of the Gr. Lodge, would have been questionable, but to exercise that power eleven years after he had ceased to be even a Gr. Warden was an usurpation of a prerogative to which he had not the least color of right.

Lodges under dispensation are the mere agents of the constituent power whether authorized by the Gr. Master or the Grand Lodge. Their Officers are not members of the Gr. Lodge, nor are they entitled to a voice therein. Neither have they a right to form or to assist in forming a Gr. Lodge. That is a privilege which appertains only to regularly warranted and constituted Lodges.

Stony Creek Lodge, in continuing to labor *after the power by which they were authorized to work was dead*, erred. Their doings were by their Charter to be in conformity to the Constitution of the Gr. Lodge, but that Constitution had become a dead letter; they were under the jurisdiction of no superior power; *they were an anomaly in American Masonry*.

On the point which you designated as the legal question, 'whether the expiration of the constitutional period for the election of Officers of the Gr. Lodge annihilates the organized institution in the State,' we have already expressed our opinion, but as you have raised a very improbable hypothesis—a supposed case of *ultra* anti-Masonic influence brought to bear on all the Gr. Lodges of the Union, by which you appear to justify the 'holding over' principle—we reply, that that doctrine has never been sanctioned in this country, nor are we aware that it has in any other. In this State it was decided against and repudiated by the Gr. Lodge many years ago, and we wish you to bear in mind that this Gr. Lodge is your *Alma Mater*. The principle is too dangerous to be tolerated. Fierce anti-Masonry is a demon of ephemeral life. *Ambition* is co-extensive with humanity, and requires eternal vigilance to guard against its machinations. It would be far more easy to prevent annual elections by the exertion of power from *within* than by influence from *without*. Every Gr. Lodge and every subordinate Lodge in the United States is required to elect their Officers annually and at fixed times. Legal remedies exist where by accident omissions occur, but to admit this 'holding over' principle into Masonry would introduce a most dangerous innovation which cannot for a moment be entertained.

You assure us that you believe and always have believed that you were acting according to the established usage of Masonry. In this also you have erred. To establish a usage the same thing must have been done repeatedly and approved by competent authority. But you refer to no precedent, and for the best of reasons, *there is none*. To approve then of your proceedings, or even to bestow the least countenance or toleration on them, would be, so far as the influence of the Gr. Lodge in the State of New York extends, conniving at and sanctioning a precedent, which would open the flood gates of innovation on the landmarks of the order. Therefore we cannot consent to it. The Gr. Lodge of this State never will consent to it, nor so far as her voice can be heard sounding the alarm can it ever be consented to anywhere.

If then a 'blow is inflicted on Masonry in your State from which it cannot recover,' remember you have inflicted it with your own hands, and the responsibility rests with you alone.

But, if you will, the doors shall be thrown open for your honorable retreat. Take, therefore, the advice of your friends, your Brothers, your Masonic Parents. There is, at this time, a regular and flourishing Lodge at Niles. Let there be two or more others established under the authority and jurisdiction of some of the Gr. Lodges of the Union. Then when they desire to organize a State Government for themselves, none will object, but all will rejoice. Believe not that because we cannot be persuaded to countenance you in an erroneous and unjustifiable course, that we are not ever ready and desirous of aiding you to return.

Zion, Detroit, Menominee, Oakland and Monroe Lodges are our own offspring, and we feel toward them the sympathies of a Parent.

Similar opinions and advice have been given by our Sister Gr. Lodges, but as they may not have come to your knowledge—perhaps have been concealed from you—we herewith send a few extracts from their transactions.

The Gr. Lodge of Massachusetts, Jan. 8, 1842, *Resolved*, That the Gr. Lodge of Massachusetts, regarding the views and sentiments of the United States Masonic Convention in their disfranchisement of the Gr. Lodge of Michigan, as accordant with the practice enjoined by the Statutes and Landmarks of the Order, hereby sanction and approve of the measure.

Resolved, That the irregularity which has prompted the foregoing resolution, proceeding from Brethren good and true, urges us, as well wishers to those of the faith in Michigan, to enjoin upon them and bid them 'God speed' in the formation of a Gr. Lodge founded on established and constitutional principles.

The Gr. Lodge of Illinois, Oct., 1842,

Resolved, That, they cannot recognize the Gr. Lodge of Michigan as at present constituted, nor any of the subordinate Lodges acting under its authority.

The Gr. Lodge of Indiana, in May, 1843, adopted a similar resolution.

The Gr. Lodge of Virginia, Dec., 1842,

Resolved, That whenever they shall have been officially informed that a Gr. Lodge of Michigan is constituted from Delegates appointed by regularly working subordinate Lodges in that State, *under the authority of some neighboring and recognized Gr. Lodge*, they will most cheerfully extend to the brethren of Michigan the right hand of fellowship, and will co-operate with them in all objects tending to the benefit of Masonry in general.

The Gr. Lodge of Alabama, Dec. 2, 1842, advised their Brethren (in Michigan) to organize in a manner which will not admit of a constitutional question, as such might be easily done, without material delay, expense or trouble, and would tend to promote the interest and harmony of our peaceful order.

The Gr. Lodge of Missouri, Oct., 1842, received the following report from their Committee on Foreign Correspondence:

Your Committee have also had before them for their consideration, a printed copy of the proceedings of a certain body of men esteeming themselves Masons and claiming to be the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan. In examining the facts disclosed by themselves, your Committee find unequivocal testimony disproving their claims as a Gr. Lodge, and so far from satisfying your Committee that the body aforesaid is a regularly organized Gr. Lodge, the contrary is fully established.

Your Committee cannot therefore (as under other and different circumstances they would gladly do) recommend a recognition of that body in the character they have assumed, but on the contrary that our Fraternity and this Grand Lodge discountenance that association and all who seek recognition by virtue of their authority. But at the same time, your committee feel bound thus to decide from the developments made by themselves, yet it is not without feelings of strong regret, your Committee find the existence of such a state of facts as to compel them to make it for those Brethren, (as men and Masons). This Grand Lodge can entertain no other feelings than those of the most friendly kind, yet their irregular and illegal organization ought not to be permitted to pass unnoticed. Under these impressions your Committee suggest that the Gr. Lodge recommend to those Brethren to retrace their steps and 'do their work over again,' and proceed to organize a Gr. Lodge in conformity to immemorial practice and custom of the Fraternity, that Masonry 'may not be wounded in the house of its friends', and this as well as all other Gr. Lodges at no distant day may enjoy the pleasure of recognizing a regularly organized Gr. Lodge in the State of Michigan.'

The Gr. Lodge of Connecticut, May 1843, received a report from their Committee on Foreign Correspondence, who after examining the papers which 'purport to be the proceedings of the Gr. Lodge of the State of Michigan,' say they 'are constrained to report the same opinion' as other Gr. Lodges had come to, and they add in the same spirit of kind forbearance which has been exhibited everywhere, that they 'would not censure the Masonic Fraternity of Michigan for their incorrect proceedings in the formation and organization of their Gr. Lodge, believing their intentions were good and their errors not designed.' They, therefore, advise the Gr. Lodge of Connecticut, in the true spirit of friendship and brotherly love, to recommend to the subordinate Lodges and Brethren of Michigan, so to review and reorganize their Gr. Lodge that the right hand of fellowship can be extended to them by their sister Gr. Lodges, and by every individual member of the Fraternity throughout the world.

Thus you perceive that that Charity which you invoke has exercised her kindest offices, and still extends towards you her open hands, imploring you to turn from the perverse and cheerless course into which you have been deluded. Organized as you are, without a shadow of lawful authority, you cannot be admitted to our Lodges, we cannot countenance you, or own you as fair Brethren duly formed, nor approve of your acts or deeds.

How long then will you try the patience of your friends? Until they cease to place confidence in your professions of good faith? We hope not, we believe it not; and that faith and hope are also emanations of charity animating

Your friends and Brothers,

MORGAN LEWIS, G. M.
ALEX H. ROBERTSON, D. G. M.
JAMES HERRING, Gr. Secretary.

To Brothers

JOHN MULLETT.
E. SMITH LEE.
LEVI COOK.
JEREMIAH MOORS.
JOHN FARRAR,
Detroit, Michigan.

After listening to this correspondence and carefully considering the same, it was decided to adopt the course which had been previously pointed out to them, and it was unanimously

Resolved, That in view of the difficulties with the Grand Lodge of the state of New York in acknowledging the authority of this Grand Lodge, that it be recommended, and this Grand Lodge does hereby recommend, to the members of the old Lodges of this state, formerly holding their Charters from the Grand Lodge of the state of New York, to apply to that body for a renewal of their Charters for the purpose of immediate re-organization.

Resolved, That in case the renewal of three Lodges be granted under the above authority and upon the above conditions, this Grand Lodge does hereby recommend said Lodges to take immediate steps for forming a Grand Lodge.

Resolved, That as soon as said Grand Lodge shall have been so organized agreeably to the foregoing recommendations, this Grand Lodge shall be *dissolved*,

On motion of C, A. Smith,

Resolved, That when said three Lodges shall have re-organized and formed a Grand Lodge pursuant to the foregoing instructions, and this Grand Lodge shall have surrendered its jurisdiction, that all the moneys, goods, chattels, credits and effects, books, records, seals, blanks, etc., shall pass into the hands of the new Grand Lodge and become the property of the new Grand Lodge to all intents and purposes.

The principal business done at the annual communication held two weeks later, was the election of officers and renewing the dispensation of Evergreen Lodge. Pending the action toward an entire reorganization of the Grand

Lodge, there was no disposition to attempt to do any further business than was necessary to keep the organization intact. **Zion, Detroit and Lebanon Lodges had applied to the Grand Lodge of New York** for a renewal of their former warrants and all were awaiting their receipt before taking any further decisive steps. These warrants were received in June and these with St. Joseph Valley Lodge at Niles, united in calling a convention to meet in Detroit on September 17, 1844, for the purpose of forming a new Grand Lodge. This was accomplished; Grand Officers were elected, and at an adjourned meeting in the following November they were regularly installed. All things now being in readiness for the final acts of the Grand Lodge which had failed of recognition, the following call for a special meeting thereof was sent to all the Lodges:

CIRCULAR.

An Emergent Communication of the 'Grand Lodge of Michigan' will be held at 'Masonic Hall' in the City of Detroit on Tuesday the Seventeenth day of December next, at high 12, for the transaction of special and important business. Your Lodge is hereby ordered to take due notice thereof and govern itself accordingly.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand
and affixed the great seal of the Grand Lodge,
at Mt. Clemens, this 27th day of November A. L. 5844.

A. C. Smith,
Grand Secretary.

The complete records of this last meeting are as follows:

EMERGENT COMMUNICATION.

DETROIT, December 17th, A. L. 5844.

At an Emergent Communication of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, begun and held pursuant to the call of the Grand Master, at Masonic Hall, in the City of Detroit, on the seventeenth day of December, A. L. 5844.

PRESENT:

M. W.	JOHN FARRAR, S. G. W. Acting G. M.	" "	E. SMITH LEE, Gr. Trea. P. T.
R. W.	JOHN E. SCHWARZ, S. G. W. P. T.	" "	LUCIUS THOMPSON, S. G. D. P. T.
" "	CALVIN HOTCHKISS, J. G. W. P. T.	" "	JEREMIAH MOORS, J. G. D. P. T.
" "	A. C. SMITH, Gr. Sec'y.	" "	SENECA CASWELL, Gr. Tyler.

And visiting Bros. LEVI COOK, C. C. JACKSON, and C. JONES.

Bro. Smith stated that there was a committee in waiting, appointed by another Grand body of Masons, to make a communication to this Grand Lodge. And, on motion, Bro. E. Smith Lee was introduced to the Grand Lodge.

Who thereupon reported,

That a new Grand Lodge had been recently organized in accordance with the permission and authority heretofore granted in certain resolutions adopted in May last by this Grand Lodge: and that said Grand Lodge is now in session and ready to receive any communication which this Grand Lodge may please to make.

This report being accompanied by documents, showing a proper organization in accordance with the requirements of this Grand Lodge.

On motion of Bro. Smith,

Resolved, That the Grand Secretary and Treasurer be directed forthwith to make over to the Grand Secretary of the new Grand Lodge all the property and effects in their hands belonging to this Grand Lodge.

Resolved, That in the opinion of this Grand Lodge justice requires that all the Lodges now working in good standing under this jurisdiction should be reinstated in the jurisdiction of the new Grand Lodge of Michigan, with the same Masonic powers, rights and privileges that they have hitherto enjoyed.

Resolved, That all the Lodges working under this jurisdiction be required to report and pay all dues to the new Grand Lodge at its next Annual Communication as they have heretofore done to this.

Resolved, That this Grand Lodge be now closed in harmony, and be henceforth *forever dissolved*.

The Grand Secretary having been instructed to transmit copies of the foregoing resolutions to all the Subordinate Lodges, and also to the new Grand Lodge.

This Grand Lodge was thereupon closed in peace and harmony.

ATTEST:

A. C. SMITH,
Grand Secretary.

Thus the work of this Grand Body, organized by some of the most zealous Masons the sun ever shone upon, but in such a manner, through the mistaken zeal of these brothers, that it was not recognized outside of Michigan as

regularly formed, came to an end and it was merged into the present Grand Lodge, which for fifty years has stood like a watchman upon the mountains. Although its visible work was ended, who shall say it did not wholly fulfill its mission? It awakened the slumbering zeal of the fraternity in this state, and, by its active efforts paved the way for our present noble organization. *Requiescat in pace.*

ST. JOSEPH VALLEY LODGE, NO. 4, (No. 93, GLNY)

Niles, Berrien Co., Michigan

Dispensation Date: 8 Jun 1842; renewed for six months on 1 Dec 1842.

Warrant Date: GL of New York, 10 Jun 1843, as No. 93;

GL of Michigan, renumbered No. 5 in 1844; renumbered No. 4 on 5 Jun 1845.

Note: St. Joseph Valley held the number 93 for, apparently, about a year. This number was previously held by Military Lodge No. 93 of Manlius, New York, chartered 2 Sep 1802. Following the 'Morgan Affair' Military Lodge was revived as No. 215 on 6 Jun 1851, under which number they worked until 8 Jun 1867. On this date the Grand Lodge of New York restored the number 93 to Military Lodge, under which number they are still working as of 2009. The Grand Lodge of New York returned the old charter of Military Lodge No. 93 to this Lodge on 26 Oct 1886.

While the brethren of eastern Michigan were laboring to build up the recently organized Grand Lodge, those in the southwestern part of the state were working on a different line, and for what seemed to be good reasons and for the best interests of the fraternity, were organizing a Lodge under the authority of another Grand Lodge. In the early part of the year 1842, the brethren residing in the vicinity of the village of Niles, after fully discussing the matter, resolved upon the formation of a Lodge at that place. Application was made to the Grand Lodge of New York for a dispensation, and on the 8th day of June, 1842, the very day when the Michigan Grand Lodge was holding its second annual meeting, the dispensation was granted them by the Deputy Grand Master of New York, Brother William Willis. At this time General Morgan Lewis was Grand Master, but being nearly ninety years of age, the active duties of his office were largely performed by the Deputy Grand Master. This dispensation read as follows:

DISPENSATION.

By the RIGHT WORSHIPFUL DEPUTY GRAND MASTER of the RIGHT WORSHIPFUL GRAND LODGE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

WHEREAS, it has been represented to me by petition, duly recommended, that a constitutional number of brethren are desirous of forming a new *Lodge* in the Town of *Niles*, in the County of *Berrien*, *State of Michigan*,—

NOW THEREFORE, I, WILLIAM WILLIS, *Deputy Grand Master aforesaid*, Do by these presents appoint and authorize our *Worthy Brother* ROBERT E. WARD. To be MASTER, our *Worthy Brother* AUSTIN STOCKING to be *Senior Warden*; and our *Worthy Brother* JOHN F. PORTER to be *Junior Warden*, of a LODGE of MASTER MASONS to be formed and held at Niles aforesaid, by the name of *St. Joseph Valley Lodge*; and the said *Master* and *Wardens* are authorized and empowered to assemble upon proper and lawful occasions, and to make *Masons*, admit members, and to do and perform *all* and *every* such acts and things appertaining to the *Craft* as have been and ought to be done for the honor and advantage thereof: and for so doing, this shall be their sufficient dispensation for six months from the date hereof, conforming, in all their proceedings, to the *Constitution* and general regulations of the *Grand Lodge*; otherwise the powers hereby granted are to cease and be of no further effect.

Given under my hand and seal at the City of New York, this **eighth day of June, A. D. 1842.**

WM. WILLIS,
Dy. Grand Master.

By the Deputy Grand Master
JAMES HERRING,
Grand Secretary.

On the sixteenth of July, 1842, pursuant to a call issued by the Worshipful Master named in the dispensation, the following named brethren assembled and were enrolled as members of this new Lodge:

R(ober) E. Ward,
A. W. Harrison,
J(ohn) F. Porter,
Wm. H(ammond) McOmber (aka McComber),
Uriel Enos,
Ezekiel Redding,
Jacob Beeson.

J. R. Ridge,
Dougherty,
Andrew Wood,
Ephraim Huntley,
C(aleb) J(oiner or Joyner) Ingersol(l),
Frederick Howe,

There were also present as visitors, eight brethren from St. Joseph Lodge of South Bend, Indiana, ten miles distant, and Brother Jacob Silver, of Cass County, Michigan.

<http://politicalgraveyard.com/bio/beeson.html>

Jacob Beeson (Jr.) (1807-1885) of Niles, Michigan, was born in Pennsylvania, 7 Sep 1807; brother of [William B. Beeson](#); married to Elizabeth House; uncle of [Lewis H. Beeson](#). Democrat. Merchant, Village President of Niles, 1840; delegate to Michigan state constitutional convention, 1850; delegate to Democratic National Convention from Michigan, 1856. Died 19 Apr 1885. Interment at Silverbrook Cemetery, Niles, Mich.

<http://www.friendsofsilverbrook.org/site3/component/content/article/3-departed/16-the-beeson-legacy.html>

Jacob Beeson (Sr.) and Judith married somewhere at the turn of the 18th century and parented four sons and a daughter, Phoebe. The sons were Jacob, William B., Job John and Strother M. Beeson. The eldest, Jacob, emigrated to St. Joseph in 1829 where he began a mercantile business. In 1832 he moved to Niles and started a store in a portion of what was Colonel Huston's Tavern.

Jacob left Niles for a period when in 1857 his activity in an extensive forwarding and commission business led to his appointment by President Buchanan as a custom house collector at Detroit. However, in 1865 he returned and bought 113 acres south of the dam at Niles and built his home. In 1867 he sold his farm to the Water Power Company and returned to Detroit until 1884 when he again came home to Niles. Jacob died the following year.

The Strother M. Beeson mansion was built by **William Hammond McCumber (McOmber)** at a reputed cost of \$65,000. Strother purchased the home around 1850.

<http://quod.lib.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/pageviewer-idx?c=micounty;cc=micounty;idno=bad6021.0001.001;size=l;frm=frameset;seq=093>

JACOB BEESON was born in Uniontown, PA, 7 Sep 1807; died at Detroit, MI, 19 Apr 1885. His early youth was spent with an uncle in Hardy county, VA, and in early manhood he was engaged in mercantile business with the same uncle in Georgia and New Orleans. In 1829 he journeyed on horseback from his native town to Michigan, purchased a business site at Niles, and returned to Pennsylvania. In 1830, with his mother and three brothers, he came back to Niles and settled permanently, establishing himself in the mercantile business in which he was successful, and also engaging in the forwarding and commission business, and established a line of boats on the St. Joseph river. He was a paymaster in the Black Hawk war, from which he derived the title of Colonel. He aided in organizing the State government and was a warm supporter of Gov. Mason. He was a member of the democratic national committee in 1856, and was appointed receiver of the land office at Detroit in 1857, when he removed to that city. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1867. In 1876 and 1877 he was president of the Detroit Board of Trade. He was president and principal stockholder of the Merchants' Bank of Detroit, and director in other banks. He was a man of great energy and rare business tact. In politics a Democrat.

"History of Berrien and Van Buren Counties, Michigan: Its Prominent Men and Pioneers" by D.W. Ensign & Co., 1880.

<http://www.angelfire.com/mi2/miroots/michigan/berrien/bertrand.html>

Frederick Howe (b. 1784/88), a native of Massachusetts, moved with his parents in 1812 to Cortland Co., N. Y., and in 1834 started from there with a horse and buggy on a tour through the West. He came through Niles, fording the river at that place, and continued on until he reached this township. He was satisfied with the country here, and having determined to make this his home, he returned to New York, and in the spring of 1835 emigrated with his family, consisting of his wife and eleven children. After his arrival he purchased 160 acres of Samuel Cannon, on the northeast quarter of section 11, which Cannon had purchased the year before. The house was the usual log cabin of those times, and was a poor dwelling, the fireplace and chimney being built of split logs plastered with clay, and the floor of puncheons. He moved to this place in November, 1835. He soon after purchased more land, and at his death the homestead farm consisted of 240 acres. In his later years he moved into the village of Buchanan, near the depot, where he died Feb. 18, 1864. His wife died Feb. 17, 1869. Nine of their children are now living, viz.: Desire, who married Alfred Johnson, an early settler of Niles; Lucinda, who married Justus Bailey, of Buchanan; Francis W., who lives north of the homestead, and within about a mile and a half of Buchanan; Mary, who married James Smith, of Berrien Springs; H.J., who also lives at Berrien Springs; George A., who is a dentist and lives at Niles; Adeline, who married H.G. Sampson, and who lives in Buchanan; Charles F., who lives on the homestead; and Mary S., who married James Reynolds, of Hamilton, Ind. He died ca 1864, age 76.

<http://www.huntleynationalassn.org/HNA%20Reunions.htm>

Ephraim Huntley settled in Hamburg, NY in 1816, but moved to Michigan in 1833 to purchase land. He narrowly escaped death when the steamer "George Washington" ran ashore at Lake Point, Canada. Ephraim settled on a farm in Howard Twp., Cass County, MI in the Fall of 1834. He bought 80 acres, and built a home in Niles (photo at right). >

Ephraim Huntley was born in Saratoga County, NY, 10 Sep 1798. At the age of eighteen he removed to Erie County, where he remained until the fall of 1833, when he came to Michigan, settling in Howard Township, where he has since remained. In the same fall he went back on business and was shipwrecked on the steamer George Washington, then on her fourth trip across the Lake (Erie), at Long Point, Canada, the steamer going ashore and breaking in two. One passenger was drowned in attempting to swim ashore from the wreck.



Mr. Huntley has been almost a life-long Free Mason, very enthusiastic in his devotion to the Order, was one of the charter members of Niles [St. Joseph Valley] Lodge, No. 4, in the State [Michigan], and was only about fifty miles from where the Morgan excitement existed in New York [Batavia, NY; while Ephraim was living in Hamburg, NY].

http://books.google.com/books?id=0h3mnwabsEAC&pg=PA339&lpg=PA339&dq=%22Ephraim+Huntley%22&source=bl&ots=nt1LdMN7yQ&sig=SPpO-twecOcp7bqTan_CmaNzxHY&hl=en&ei=l_OASyvuDpGEtgv5MXZCg&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=4#v=onepage&q=%22Ephraim%20Huntley%22&f=false page 339.

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=craigsharrow&id=I150985>

Caleb Joiner (Joyner) Ingersoll, b. 1800 in Pompey, Onondaga, NY, spent his youth in New York state where he was a cabin boy on a Lake Ontario schooner before he was captured by the British in the War of 1812. After moving to this area, Ingersoll was a riverboat captain on the St. Joseph River, a farmer, a postmaster and Indian agent. He was married three times and died at age 92 in 1893 at Buchanan, Berrien County, Michigan.

Thomas Ingersoll, b. 1753 in Great Barrington, Berkshire, MA; d. 1844 in Liverpool, Onondaga, NY; m1. 1744 in Great Barrington, Lydia Dewey; m2. 1784 in Great Barrington, Hannah Joyner, b. 1737 (1767 t.s.) in Egremont, MA; d. 1844, Liverpool, Onondaga, NY; dau. of [Robert Joiner](#) b: 1725 in New London, New London, CT, and [Lucy Loomis](#) b: 21 Aug 1729 in Windsor, Hartford, CT.

Father: Capt. [Peter Ingersoll](#) b: 11 May 1733 in Great Barrington, Berkshire, MA; Mother: [Anna Severill](#) b: 1731 in MA

Marriage 1 [Lydia Dewey](#)

Marriage 2 [Hannah Joyner](#)

Children

1. [Evelena Ingersoll](#) b: in Massachusetts
2. [Peter Ingersoll](#) b: 1785 in Massachusetts [b. 9 May 1785; d. 26 Sep 1863; m. Lydia Stapes, b. 25 Jun 1783; d. 12 Oct 1879; both bur. Liverpool Cemetery]
3. [Cornelius Ingersoll](#) b: 1787 in Liverpool, Onondaga, New York
4. [Hannah Dorcester Ingersoll](#) b: 1790 in Liverpool, Onondaga, New York
5. [Lucy Ingersoll](#) b: 1795 in Liverpool, Onondaga, New York
6. [Caleb Joiner Ingersoll](#) b: 1800 in Pompey, Onondaga, New York
7. [Panthus Dorcester Ingersoll](#) b: 1802 in New York
8. [Betsey Ingersoll](#) b: 1805 in New York [prob. B. 30 May 1805; d. 25 Sep 1886; m. Benjamin Dart, b. 18 Mar 1799; d. 17 Oct 1843; both bur. Liverpool Cemetery; later m. Ralph Edwards]

<http://www.mindspring.com/~wclanier/ben1711.html>

Matthew Redding, d. bef 1783, m. Elizabeth Lanier, b. ca 1751; d. 1776

Child:

Ezekial Redding, 1771 - 10 Oct 1838; married 17 Apr 1791 Rebecca Mason, 1772 - 1838

As a child, Ezekiel lived with his grandfather, Benjamin Lanier; his uncle, Robert Lanier, was his Bondsman in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. In 1810 Ezekiel Redding and many others migrated from Virginia to Preble County, Ohio. He settled in what later became Lanier Township in honor of Alexander Chalmers Lanier who had settled in Eaton, the county seat, a few years prior to the Reddings. In 1850 Ezekiel Redding and family moved into northwestern Indiana on the Michigan border. Both he and his wife are buried in Dayton, Michigan.

They had the following children:

- | | | |
|--------|---------------------------------------|-----------------|
| M i | Benjamin Redding | b. 09 May 1792. |
| F ii | Elizabeth Redding | b. 20 Feb 1794. |
| M iii | Robert Lanier Redding | b. 07 Oct 1795. |
| M iv | Matthew Redding | b. 04 Feb 1799. |
| M v | John Redding | b. 26 May 1802. |
| F vi | Sarah Redding | b. 29 Nov 1803. |
| M vii | William Redding | b. 13 Mar 1806. |
| M viii | Ezekiel Redding | b. 26 May 1808. |
| M ix | James Redding | b. 1810. |
| M x | Joseph Redding | b. 1812. |
| M xi | Samuel Redding | b. 17 Sep 1815. |

http://books.google.com/books?id=st4iAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA670&lpg=PA670&dq=%22Robert+E.+Ward%22+%22michigan%22&source=bl&ots=uriFro2kBH&sig=hlUOqLY-YhiOD3CAaPQGEtftmY&hl=en&ei=R7OBStOIGYS6Nfm1Zkl&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=7#v=onepage&q=%22Robert%20E.%20Ward%22%20%22michigan%22&f=false page 670.

ROBERT E. WARD, Representative from Berrien county in 1837, was born in Albany, N. Y. He came to the village of Berrien Springs in 1835, and was a merchant, the partner of Pitt Brown. On a petition drawn by him to the postoffice department, the village name was changed from Berrien to Berrien Springs, so named from valuable medical springs. He was a county commissioner in 1837. Removed to Detroit, where he died in 1847.

At this meeting, the Lodge was organized and the following officers installed:

Worshipful Master,	Robert E. Ward,	Junior Deacon,	Julius Brown,
Senior Warden	A. W. Harrison,	Treasurer,	Ezekiel Redding,
Junior Warden,	John F. Porter,	Secretary,	Jacob Beeson,
Senior Deacon,	Uriel Enos,	Tyler,	C. J. Ingersol.

The name recorded, "Julius Brown," probably should have read "Jonathan Brown," who certainly became a member at about that time and was made Secretary six months later.

After the Lodge was regularly organized, the fee for the three degrees was fixed at fifteen dollars, payable in all cases, with the petition. Committees were appointed to secure hall and furniture and to prepare a code of By-Laws, and the meetings were appointed for every fourth Saturday at sunset. The first petition received by this Lodge was that of George R. L. Baker, it being presented at this first meeting.

An emergent communication was held three weeks later, August fifth, and the petition of **Rufus W. Landon** was received. Thus commenced the Masonic history of a brother who became one of the most prominent Masons of Michigan; whose record in Lodge and Grand Lodge was a long and honorable one, but which, alas, was eclipsed in the evening of his life, by acts, undoubtedly caused more by the force of circumstances than from any unworthy motive, but which dimmed the lustre of an otherwise fair fame. May we remember him for his many virtues and his long years of faithful and zealous labors, and cover the errors of his declining years with the mantle of Masonic Charity.

By-Laws were discussed from time to time, but not finally adopted until October 22d.

September 10th, Brother R. E. Ward sent a communication to the Lodge, resigning the office of Worshipful Master and withdrawing from the Lodge. His resignation was accepted and the Senior Warden performed the duties of Master for the remainder of the year.

On October 5th, 1842, the Michigan Grand Lodge, which was organized the preceding year, endeavored to make St. Joseph Valley Lodge unite with that body, and the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the Grand Secretary be instructed to send to the Secretary of the said Lodge of Niles, a copy of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of Michigan and request them to surrender their dispensation and come under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge, and that a Committee consisting of Bros. Wm. Jones, Levi Cook and Jeremiah Moors be appointed to personally confer with said Lodge and remonstrate with them on the course they are now pursuing, and request them to submit to this jurisdiction: and that the said committee have power to report to the Grand Master, if, in their opinion, it should become necessary to call a special communication of the Grand Lodge in January next.

Nothing was effected by this effort to change the allegiance of St. Joseph Valley Lodge from New York to its own state, and at the meeting of the Lodge held on November first, the following was adopted:

Resolved, That the Secretary be requested to authorize and apply in behalf of this Lodge for a renewal of the dispensation heretofore granted to it, by the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, for the period of twelve months, and to transmit the proceedings of this Lodge and a copy of its By-Laws for the inspection of the Grand Lodge, and also that the W. M. of this Lodge be authorized to draw his warrant on the Treasurer for such amount of money due to the Grand Lodge as maybe in the Treasury and it may be necessary to remit to the said Grand Lodge, and to remit the same to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge.

In the following month, a renewal of the dispensation was received from the Deputy Grand Master Wm. Willis, of the New York Grand Lodge, of which the following is a copy:

BE IT KNOWN: That I, WILLIAM WILLIS, Deputy Grand Master of Masons of the State of New York, having granted a dispensation for a Lodge to be held at Niles, in the State of Michigan, to be known by the distinctive name or title of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, for the period of six months from the **eighth day of June, A. L., 5842**; and having received from said Lodge a report of their acts and doings under said dispensation, which exhibits a laudable zeal for Masonry on the part of the members of said Lodge. And although some things have been done not in accordance with the Constitution and Regulations of the Grand Lodge, yet there appears *an earnest desire* to do right, and I have full confidence to believe that the said Lodge will hereafter, on receiving instructions, avoid all irregularities. I have therefore granted, and do hereby grant a renewal of said dispensation, with all its powers and privileges, for the period of *six months from this date*, with the additional power and authority to select officers for the period, at the regular meeting in the present month; the said officers to act as the agents of the Grand Lodge during the time of their appointment, with the same powers as though they were severally named in the dispensation, but without the privileges of warranted officers. And I do hereby strictly enjoin upon each and every officer and member of St. Joseph Valley Lodge to conform to and support the Constitution of Masonry, and the Rules and Regulations of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York; to be watchful and careful of the portal of the institution intrusted to their care, that no improper candidate or visitor be permitted to enter; to beware of and discourage all dissensions, discord and strife; and to cultivate *peace, friendship, brotherly-love, charity and temperance*, that the honor, reputation, purity and usefulness of Masonry may be earnestly promoted by every individual brother, and by the assembled Lodge.

And I do hereby require, in compliance with the requirements of the Original Dispensation, that a regular return be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, and that such parts of the By-Laws as conflict with the Constitution be changed and made to conform therewith and *Further*: That at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge, on the first Wednesday in June, next, the dispensation, amended By-Laws, returns and dues be laid before the Grand Lodge for their consideration and action.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Grand
Lodge, at the City of New York, the first day of December, A. L. 5842.
W. Willis, D. G. M.

By the R. W. Deputy Grand Master,
James Herring,
Grand Secretary.

Under the authority of this dispensation, an election of officers was held on December 27th, sixteen members being present and voting. Brother Vincent L. Bradford was elected W. M., Brother C. J. Ingersol, S. W., Brother Jacob Beeson, J. W., and Brother Jonathan Brown, Secretary.

The first six month's work of this Lodge, planted in this new field, makes a very creditable record, and shows that notwithstanding various discouragements under which these pioneer brethren were working, they were filled with masonic zeal, and their early labors have since brought forth abundant fruit. Fourteen meetings were held, four petitions for initiation were received, one of which was withdrawn. The other three all received the three degrees and thus entered into full membership before the close of that year. Four brothers were also received by affiliation from other Lodges, and the year closed with the prospects for success looking brighter than ever. Among those early members of this Lodge were four brethren who afterwards attained distinguished prominence in the Grand Lodge of Michigan. **Jacob D. Dutton** was elected Deputy Grand Master at the organization of the present Grand Lodge, **Jacob Beeson**, the first Secretary, was Deputy Grand Master two years, 1846-7, **W. H. McOmber**, also a charter member, was Junior Grand Warden two years, Senior Grand Warden one year, and Grand Treasurer nine years. He was succeeded in the latter office by **R. W. Landon**, who held that office for twenty-two years. These two last named brothers filled the office of Grand Treasurer for thirty-one of the fifty years existence of this Grand Lodge.

The work of the year 1843 commenced with a thorough revision of the By-Laws, to make them conform to the laws of the Grand Lodge of New York, for, it must be remembered, that although the 1841-4 Grand Lodge of Michigan was now in active operation, this Lodge did not unite therewith, but maintained its allegiance to the Grand Lodge of New York. Thirteen meetings were held during the year; four petitions for initiation were received, one of which was withdrawn; two were initiated, two passed, one raised, and three were received by affiliation.

In the early part of this year the Tyler was instructed to provide for the comfort of the members by the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Tyler be directed to procure at the expense of this Lodge, a water pail and *glass tumbler*, for the accommodation of said Lodge, and that said Tyler be directed to have said pail well filled at each and every regular or special meeting, with *pure water* for the comfort of the fraternity:

At a meeting on May 9th, the Secretary was instructed to apply to the Grand Lodge of New York for a warrant, and at the same time to protest against the payment of Grand Lodge dues during the time the Lodge had been working under dispensation. The records do not show whether or not the dues were remitted, but the **warrant was granted by the Grand Lodge of New York, bearing date June 10th, 1843**, signed by Morgan Lewis, Grand Master; Alex. H. Robertson, Deputy Grand Master; Richard Carrique, Junior Grand Warden, and attested by James Herring, Grand Secretary. The Lodge was chartered as **St. Joseph Valley Lodge No. 93**, and stood thus recorded upon the rolls of the Grand Lodge of New York. The officers named in the charter are the ones named in original dispensation, although the brother named as W. M., had ceased to be a member of the Lodge. No meetings were held after May 23d, until October 26th, at which time the brethren were assembled, and the Lodge duly constituted by Brother Vincent L. Bradford, acting under the authority of the following proxy from the Deputy Grand Master of New York:

BY THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL
ALEXANDER H. ROBERTSON, ESQR.

DEPUTY GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK:

To the Worshipful Br. Vincent L. Bradford:

Whereas, a warrant has issued from the Grand Lodge of this state for the purpose of erecting a Lodge by the name of **St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93, to be held in the town of Niles, in the County of Berrien, in the State of Michigan.**

And whereas, from the distance at which those who are appointed officers of the said Lodge reside, it is inconvenient for the officers of the Grand Lodge personally to attend and install them into their respective offices:

NOW, THEREFORE, I do by these presents authorize you to summon together as many of the brethren as may be convenient, and with their assistance to proceed to install the officers of the said Lodge, as named in the warrant, into their respective offices, and to constitute the said Lodge according to the ancient usages of the craft, in such cases established; *you making report of your proceedings to the Grand Secretary*, and for so doing, this dispensation shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand and private seal, at the City of
New York, this 19th day of September, Anno Lucis 5843.

A. H. ROBERTSON,
D. G. M.

Attest.
James Herring,
Grand. Secretary .

Under the authority of this dispensation, Brother Bradford opened the Grand Lodge of New York in special communication at Niles, with the following brothers acting as Grand Officers, according to the records of the meeting:

Brother Vincent L. Bradford, as R. W. Deputy Grand Master,
Brother Caleb J. Ingersol, as R. W. Deputy Senior Grand Warden,
Brother John Wittenmyer, as R. W. Deputy Junior Grand Warden,
Brother Jacob D. Dutton, as R. W. Deputy Grand Marshal,
Brother Jonathan Brown, as R. W. Deputy Grand Secretary,
Brother Ephraim Huntley, as R. W. Deputy Grand Tyler.

He then proceeded to constitute the Lodge according to Masonic usage, and installed the officers that had been duly selected by the brethren, and the first duly organized Lodge in this state, west of Jackson, began its existence.

The officers then installed served only two months, when the first regular annual election was held and Jacob D. Button was elected W. M., Jacob Beeson, S. W., Wm. H. McOmber, J. W., and Jonathan Brown, Secretary.

The year 1844 was quite a prosperous one, and in some respects an eventful one for this Lodge. Although somewhat embarrassed for want of funds and with a debt of \$73.18 at the beginning of the year, the brethren went resolutely at work building upon the foundation that had been so well laid in the two preceding years. This year witnessed the organization of the present Grand Lodge of Michigan and the transfer of the allegiance of St. Joseph Valley Lodge from the Grand Lodge of New York to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and its Worshipful Master, Brother Jacob D. Dutton, elected as the first Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

This Lodge held twenty-eight meetings during the year 1844; received twenty petitions for initiation, conferred forty-four degrees; raised fourteen and admitted three.

At the meeting held on March 12th, Brothers Calvin Britain and John Wittenmyer asked leave to withdraw from membership in this Lodge for the purpose of uniting with Western Star Lodge, at St. Joseph, which had been organized under a dispensation from the Grand Master of Indiana in the preceding year. On April 30th, George R. L. Baker also petitioned to withdraw for the same purpose. May 10th the Lodge was summoned in special communication for the purpose of conducting the funeral of Brother William Snyder, the Tyler of that Lodge who died on the eighth of that month, aged forty-eight years. Masonic ceremonies were performed at the Lodge, at the dwelling of the deceased brother and at the grave. This is the first record we have, and probably actually the first Masonic burial service performed in the western part of Michigan. This funeral was attended by forty- three brethren, seventeen of whom were members of this Lodge and twenty-six brothers from other Lodges, and we may be sure that the occasion was one of rare interest to the people of that vicinity. That this Lodge early commenced to practice the beautiful lessons inculcated in the Lodge is shown by an item in the records that a bill of \$25.50 was paid for caring for this deceased brother in his last illness. Respect and esteem for religion was also manifested in a resolution adopted to dispense with all fees for the degrees to Rev. Ransom R. Richards and Rev. Elder Nathaniel Pullman, except the dues to the Grand Lodge of \$1.50 for membership and record. One month later this last named brother was raised to the M. M. degree, and three months thereafter represented his Lodge in the convention at Detroit which organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan.

At about this time a contract was made with a Mr. Rodgers to make jewels for the Lodge at a price not to exceed ten dollars for the work, and the W. M. was authorized to draw a warrant for ten dollars for the silver from which to make the jewels. These jewels were finished in a short time, and to the credit of Mr. Rodgers let it be recorded that his bill was one dollar and eighty-five cents less than the appropriation. On June 25th the last warrant was authorized to pay dues to the Grand Lodge of New York, and August 10th the Lodge was convened in an important special meeting, an abstract of the records reading as follows:

On motion, was read from the Secretary's table, a communication from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, informing this Lodge that said Grand Lodge, on application having been made, had renewed the warrant of Zion, Oakland, and Detroit Lodges. Also recommending this Lodge to join these above mentioned Lodges, at a proper time, in forming a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan. And also read a communication from John Roberts, Secretary of Detroit Lodge, inviting this Lodge by resolution of Detroit Lodge, to join the above mentioned Lodges in forming a Constitution for a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan. Therefore, it was, on motion,

Resolved, That our worthy Brothers Jonathan Brown, Jacob Beeson and John F. Porter, Past Masters and members of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93, be hereby appointed delegates to represent this Lodge in a convention to be holden at Masonic Hall in the City of Detroit, at 10 o'clock A. M. on the third Wednesday of August, instant, for the purpose of forming a constitution for a Grand Lodge for the State of Michigan, with full power to act in behalf of this Lodge in the formation of said constitution, and in the transactions of said Grand Lodge when formed.

To carry out the purpose of this resolution, thirty dollars were voted out of the first unappropriated funds to defray the expenses of the delegation. The convention called for the third Wednesday in August adjourned to the 17th day of September following. By action of St. Joseph Valley Lodge, Brother Nathaniel Pullman of that Lodge, with Brothers Levi Cook and Charles Jackson of Detroit were appointed to represent St. Joseph Valley Lodge in this adjourned convention.

Brother Pullman was present and participated in the proceedings of the convention and assisted in the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. By this action, **St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 93, under the jurisdiction of the**

Grand Lodge of New York, became St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 5, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and from this time forward, the history of this Lodge is a part of the history of the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

On the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan at this time, .St. Joseph Valley Lodge was honored by its Worshipful Master, Brother Jacob D. Dutton, being elected R. W. Deputy Grand Master, and his first, and as far as can be learned, only official act, seems to have been the installing of the officers of his Lodge on December 27th following.

By this time Masonry in Niles was assuming a prominence that awoke anew the fury of its enemies, and at the Free Will Baptist Convention held there, a certain Rev. Geo. Fellows secured the passage of a resolution condemning the fraternity.

On October 22, 1844, the following item appears in the records of the Lodge:

Voted that a certain resolution which Rev. Geo. Fellows, of Niles, caused to be passed at the Free Will Baptist quarterly meeting recently held in this vicinity, be read.

Voted, that a copy of said resolution be filed in the archives of the Lodge, and that that be the only notice we condescend to take of said Fellows or his resolution.

The year 1845 was a fairly prosperous one for this Lodge. Twenty-two meetings were held; seven petitions were received; eighteen degrees conferred; six were raised and three admitted by affiliation, making a healthy increase of members.

St. Joseph Valley Lodge was not represented at either of the two meetings of Grand Lodge held in 1845.

The members of the Lodge were displeased with the rank accorded them by Grand Lodge and appear to have asked for an investigation of the matter. At the June meeting of Grand Lodge in that year, action was taken which gave to St. Joseph Valley the rank to which it was entitled. The following resolution and action had thereunder will explain:

Resolved, unanimously, That in view of the complaints which have been received from the St. Joseph Valley Lodge, No. 5, and from sundry other Lodges within this jurisdiction, relative to the order which has been taken by this Grand Lodge on the subject of the relative rank of its subordinate Lodges, the entire subject be referred to the committee on grievances.

This committee, after carefully reviewing the subject, **reported in favor of making St. Joseph Valley Lodge number four, instead of five**, as heretofore, and their recommendation was adopted by Grand Lodge.

Here we drop the detailed history of this particular Lodge, having followed it through all the various steps in its course until we can now leave it in full and harmonious affiliation with our Grand Lodge, under the name and number by which it has been known for more than fifty years. It has grown from a small beginning, to be one of the strong Lodges of Michigan, and was the parent Lodge of all that large number that now dot the whole southwestern part of the state. During the fifty-three years of its existence it has initiated 287, and raised 262 Master Masons. Among its members have been many men that have achieved prominence in civil and military life, as well as the most distinguished preferment in our Masonic Fraternity. In addition to the Brothers heretofore named as having been Grand Officers, two Grand Masters of Masons in Michigan—Henry Chamberlain and .W. Irving Babcock—first received Masonic light in this Lodge.

The records of one meeting of this Grand Lodge appear to have been lost. It has long been supposed that no meeting was held after this installation meeting until the annual meeting in January of the following year. Documents have recently come to light, however, which conclusively show that a meeting was held on Dec. 17th, 1844. It was on this date that the former Grand Lodge held its final meeting and closed up its records forever. Upon the same day, the newly formed Grand Lodge also held a meeting, but the only action known to have been taken at that time is that which is noted in the following official circular, sent to the subordinate Lodges by Grand Secretary E. Smith Lee. This one is from the archives of Mt. Clemens Lodge, No. 6, and shows, beyond the possibility of a doubt that a meeting was held on the date named, the records of which have been lost.

Detroit, Dec. 19th A. D. 1844. To the Secretary of Lebanon Lodge

Mt. Clemens, Mich.
D. Sir & Br.

At a regular Communication of the Grand
Lodge of Michigan held at Masonic Hall,

A. L. 5844 Detroit, Dec. 17th, A. L. 5844, the following resolutions were passed,

Resolved, That the Grand Secretary of this Grand Lodge be requested to make out charters properly executed free of charge to all Subordinate Lodges within this state holding their charters under the Grand Lodge of New York and forward them to the several Lodges.

Resolved, That all Masons made by Subordinate Lodges in this State holding their charters under the former G. L. of Michigan, be deemed and taken by this Grand Lodge to be good and valid and they and each of them shall be entitled to all the rights and benefits of Masonry here and elsewhere, so far as they are found worthy, and may become members of Lodges, and entitled to seats in this Grand Lodge, if Past Masters.

Resolved, That all Lodges of Masons within this jurisdiction which have been warranted by the late Grand Lodge of this State, may receive a warrant from the Grand Lodge free of charge for the same, provided, they apply therefor within six months and pay to the Grand Secretary all sums of money due from such Lodge to the late Grand Lodge.

Resolved, That the Grand Secretary send to each of the working Lodges in the State a copy of the foregoing resolutions.

Yours truly,
E. Smith Lee,
Grand Sec'y,

It will be seen that by this action all work of the Lodges in Michigan was healed and made regular, and the stamp of irregularity forever removed.

The constitution adopted by this Grand Lodge at its organization, also provided that the first meeting held thereunder should be on the seventeenth day of December, A. D. 1844.

This proof of a meeting of the Grand Lodge in December, 1844, is the missing link in its published records. At its formation and first meeting, only four Lodges are recorded as constituting the Grand Lodge, while without any recorded legislation authorizing the same, three additional Lodges were represented at the annual meeting in January, 1845. Nothing in the published records show how they became affiliated with this new Grand Lodge. This official circular effectually answers this question and explains the way in which these Lodges became constituent members of this Grand Lodge.

Of the action taken at the meeting of December 17th, probably nothing will ever be known further than what is contained in the official circular before given. In the somewhat chaotic condition of the Institution in Michigan during those years, there seems to have been a very loose manner of keeping the records. They were jotted down on scraps of paper, and sometime afterwards, when it happened to be convenient, were copied into the record book. The minutes of this meeting were doubtless mislaid or lost, and thus never had a place on the permanent records.

"The Michigan question" had now been receiving much attention from all American Grand Lodges for about three years, and the unanimous expressions of rejoicing when the new Grand Lodge was fully organized, show how great was the interest which had been aroused over masonic affairs in this state. At the meeting of the Grand Lodge of New York, March 5, 1845, the Committee on Correspondence says:

A letter from Detroit announces the installation of the officers of the new Grand Lodge of Michigan, by ex-Governor P. G. M. Bro. Cass; and that they are looking forward to a degree of prosperity hitherto unexampled in the history of Masonry in that state; and adds, that it has in a great measure been brought about by the kind and friendly assistance of our Grand Secretary, Right W. Bro. Herring.

At this same meeting, Grand Secretary Herring reported that,

Since the last annual communication, four Lodges regularly warranted and constituted under this Grand Lodge, and located in Michigan, have, with the approbation of the Grand Master, held a convention and organized a Grand Lodge for the state of Michigan, in a regular manner. They have formed a constitution, and the new Grand Master has been installed by the M. W. P. G. M. Lewis Cass. The four Lodges, to wit; St. Joseph Valley, No. 93, Zion, No. 99, Detroit, No. 100, and Oakland, No. 101, by which this new Grand Lodge has been formed, still remain on the Register of this Grand Lodge, and should be formally transferred.

This matter was referred to the committee on warrants who recommended that these Lodges be transferred to the Grand Lodge of Michigan, and their recommendation was adopted by that Grand Lodge [when?]. This was the final act which gave to the new Grand Lodge its proper standing before the masonic world. Recognition by all American Grand Lodge quickly followed, and Michigan received a most fraternal welcome from the other Grand Bodies. Some of these welcoming words are here given to show how fraternal was the greeting given to this Grand Lodge.

Appendices

Territory of Michigan

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michigan_Territory

The **Territory of Michigan** was an organized incorporated territory of the United States that existed from 30 Jun 1805, until 26 Jan 1837, when the final extent of the territory was admitted to the Union as the State of Michigan. Detroit was the territorial capital.

The earliest European explorers of Michigan saw it mostly as **a place to control the fur trade**. Small military forces, Jesuit missions to Native American tribes and isolated settlements of trappers and traders accounted for most of the inhabitants of what would become Michigan.

"Historical Sketch of Early Masonry in Michigan," by Foster Pratt, M.D. 1883. 47 pages.
<http://books.google.com/books?id=QGNLAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA25&dq=%22John+Dodemead%22&lr=>

The old **Hudson's Bay Fur Company**, unwilling to abandon this, to it, valuable territory of the Northwest, had been for years the secret but powerful instigator of the differences and difficulties which, in great part, prevented the earlier surrender of this territory by England and the establishment of peace and amity between the two governments. This company now sought, by art and intrigue, to maintain a trade which, before the surrender of the territory, it had by right. It had at first many friends among the people whose sympathies it retained by promoting their interests. But, little by little, it was compelled to retire from the ground. **John Jacob Astor**, a resident of New York, a heavy capitalist, a determined speculator, a zealous Mason, for three years, during this period, the Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of New York, was the head, (and the body too), of the **American Fur Co.**, and wielded a great influence, through his agents, traders and voyagers, (many of them Masons), everywhere in the Northwest. Prior to 1796 his fur trade in this region was subject to English regulation and his furs could only be sold in London. But now his great trade, with all its influences, centered in New York. Backed by the power of the United States he became a power in Detroit and Mackinaw, and at Green Bay, (now Wisconsin,) on Lake Michigan. Private letters, still preserved, show that his masonic position was also used, directly and indirectly, to influence Masons and through them to build up his trade. And so the various new influences and associations, centering at Detroit, slowly, but surely and favorably, changed the feelings and the attitude of its original people towards their new government and its interests.

Early government in Michigan

After the arrival of Europeans, the area that became the Michigan Territory was first under [French](#) and then [British](#) control. The first [Jesuit](#) mission, in 1668 at [Sault Saint Marie](#), led to the establishment of further outposts at [St. Ignace](#) (where a mission began work in 1671) and Detroit, first occupied in 1701 by the garrison of the former [Fort de Buade](#) under the leadership of Cadillac. Soon after their arrival, his troops erected [Fort Pontchartrain du Detroit](#) and a church dedicated to [Ste. Anne](#), the mother of the [Virgin Mary](#). As part of [New France](#), the upper Great Lakes had first been governed from [Michilimackinac](#), then Detroit; this was essentially a military regime that reported to the governor-general at [Quebec](#). Its role was to supply the needs of the fur traders and discourage any settlements not directly supportive of that effort. After the surrender of Montreal in 1760, British troops under [Robert Rogers](#) occupied Detroit and its dependent posts. In 1763, Pontiac's Rebellion saw the fall of [Fort Michilimackinac](#) to the northern tribes, and a lengthy [siege of Fort Detroit](#). The siege was lifted in 1764, and rule under a British lieutenant-governor at Detroit followed soon thereafter.

Michigan and what is now [Western Ontario](#) were governed during the Revolution and in the following years as part of the [Province of Quebec](#) and its [District of Hesse](#), which was organized in 1784. The province was split into [Lower Canada](#) (today's [Province of Quebec](#)) and [Upper Canada \(Ontario\)](#) in 1791, and the districts of Upper Canada were renamed the next year, with the Detroit area designated as the [Western District](#).

Following the [American Revolutionary War](#), several states had competing claims on land in the region. In 1779, [Virginia](#) established [Illinois County](#) with boundaries that encompassed all of the land east of the [Mississippi River](#), north of the [Ohio River](#) and west of the [Appalachian Mountains](#). (However, the county government for all practical purposes never exercised actual control beyond an area limited to a few old French settlements along the major rivers. The overwhelming majority of the northwestern lands were controlled by the native tribes.) [New York](#), [Connecticut](#), and [Massachusetts](#) also claimed portions of what was to become Michigan, but were even less able to enforce their pretensions, given Britain's control of the Great Lakes and the hostility of the tribes.

Although the [Treaty of Paris](#) gave the fledgling United States a claim to what is now Michigan, British policy was to hold on to Detroit and its dependencies at all costs. In 1784, [Baron von Steuben](#) would be sent to Canada by the [Congress of the Confederation](#) in a diplomatic capacity to address the question of Detroit and the Great Lakes, but lieutenant governor [Frederick Haldimand](#) refused to provide a passport, and negotiations collapsed before they had begun.

Virginia surrendered its claim to lands north and west of the [Ohio River](#), effective [March 1, 1784](#). Coincidentally (or not) this was the same day that the findings of a [Congressional committee](#) on the western lands, chaired by [Thomas Jefferson](#) since the previous October, were reported. Jefferson's recommendations became the basis for the [Ordinance of 1784](#), which established that new states equal in all respects to the founding thirteen would be erected in the territory, that they would forever be a part of the United States, and that their governments would be republican in form. The [Land Ordinance of 1785](#) would go further by establishing a procedure for land sales in the new territory, but the Ohio River remained an effective boundary between the United States and the Northwest tribes for a few more years.

The other states with claims in the Northwest eventually followed Virginia's example, and in 1787, the [Continental Congress](#) enacted the [Northwest Ordinance](#), which created the [Northwest Territory](#).^[1] The first settlement under the Northwest Ordinance was at [Marietta](#), in 1788.

The region that became Michigan was initially unorganized territory, and remained under British control until 1796; that did not stop Governor [Arthur St. Clair](#) from establishing a structure of government for the area, if only on paper. [Knox County](#) was established on [June 20, 1790](#) with boundaries that included the western half of the [Lower Peninsula of Michigan](#) and roughly the middle third of the [Upper Peninsula of Michigan](#). In 1792, the boundaries of [Hamilton County](#) were expanded to include the eastern portions of Michigan not included in Knox County.

American claims to Michigan were frustrated by Britain's refusal to evacuate the forts at [Detroit](#), [Mackinac](#) and elsewhere. Britain's tacit support for the Northwest tribes during the [Northwest Indian War](#) was dependent on Detroit remaining out of American hands. But the position of the British and their allies in the Northwest deteriorated after the signing of [Jay's Treaty](#) and the [Battle of Fallen Timbers](#) in [1794](#), and after negotiations, the British evacuated Detroit on [July 11, 1796](#). The United States had finally established a presence in Michigan.

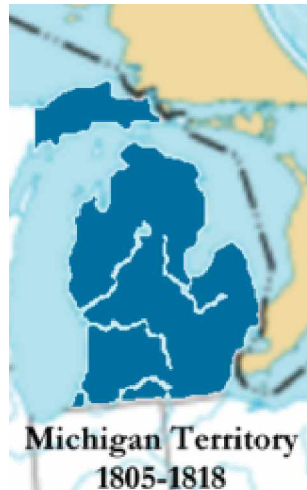
By proclamation of acting governor and territorial secretary [Winthrop Sargent](#), the "first" [Wayne County](#) was established [August 15, 1796](#), from Knox and Hamilton counties, and included most of the area that later became the Michigan Territory, as well as portions of what are now Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Wisconsin.

In 1800, the western half of the Lower Peninsula and most of the Upper Peninsula was attached to [Indiana Territory](#) when it was established as a separate government from the Northwest Territory. Wayne County was thereby reduced to the remainder of the two peninsulas, and continued under the government of the Northwest Territory. [St. Clair County](#), another Indiana Territory county, was also expanded at this time, to include the western portion of the Upper Peninsula and a small sliver of the Lower Peninsula along the shore of [Lake Michigan](#).

When Ohio was admitted as a state in early 1803, the eastern half of Michigan was attached to the Indiana Territory. One of the first acts taken that year by the Indiana government under [William Henry Harrison](#) was to reorganize Wayne County under Indiana law, adding territory from Knox and St. Clair counties. Michigan's first county now encompassed all of the Lower Peninsula, much of the Upper Peninsula, and those portions of today's Illinois, Indiana, and Wisconsin that drained into Lake Michigan.

In many respects, the change from the government of the Northwest Territory to that of the Indiana Territory had little effect on Wayne County's limited operations. By Governor Harrison's proclamation of January 11, 1803, the courts of Wayne County -- common pleas, orphans, and quarter sessions -- kept their organization under the new territorial government, with almost identical composition.

But the logistics of government went from difficult to almost impossible, with the mail between Detroit and the capital at Vincennes being routed at one point through Warren in northeastern Ohio. The deciding factor may have come when an election was called by Governor Harrison for [September 11, 1804](#), to decide whether Indiana Territory (which by this time was responsible for not only the settlements in Michigan, Wisconsin and Illinois, but the newly-acquired [District of Louisiana](#) as well) should progress to the second stage of territorial government. But word failed to reach Detroit until after the date had passed, and the settlers of Michigan petitioned Congress in December 1804, asking that Wayne County be set off as an independent territory.



From 1805-1818, the western border was a line through [Lake Michigan](#).

Michigan Territory was established by an act of the [United States Congress](#) on [January 11, 1805](#), effective [June 30](#) of that year. The act defined the territory as "all that part of the Indiana Territory, which lies North of a line drawn east from the southerly bend or extreme of lake Michigan, until it shall intersect lake Erie, and East of a line drawn from the said southerly bend through the middle of said lake to its northern extremity, and thence due north to the northern boundary of the United States." The first territorial governor, [William Hull](#) abolished Wayne County and established new districts of his own making, which proved to be short-lived. [Lewis Cass](#) became governor in 1813 and promptly undid Hull's work and re-established a third incarnation of Wayne County that included all lands within Michigan Territory that had been ceded by [Native Americans](#) through the 1807 [Treaty of Detroit](#).

During the [War of 1812](#), following General [Isaac Brock's](#) capture of [Detroit](#) on [August 16, 1812](#), the Michigan Territory was at least nominally a part of the [Province of Upper Canada](#). On [August 24](#), Colonel [Henry Proctor](#) proclaimed the

continuation of civil government under existing laws with Proctor acting as Governor and Chief Justice [Augustus B. Woodward](#) acting as Secretary. On [February 4, 1813](#), Proctor suspended civil government and imposed [martial law](#).

Between 1818 and 1833, Illinois and Indiana became states and the unincorporated land from their territories, plus a handful of other townships, were made part of Michigan.



When [Indiana](#) (1816) and [Illinois](#) (1818) joined the Union, remnants of their territories were joined to Michigan Territory. An area equal to 30 [townships](#) was also transferred from Michigan Territory to Indiana to allow that state access to Lake Michigan. Soon afterward, the federal government rapidly began signing treaties with local Indian tribes and acquiring their lands.

In 1824, the Michigan Territory graduated to the second grade of territorial status, and the government's power was transferred from the Governor and a handful of judges to the people. The people elected 18 to the Legislative Council, of which nine were approved by the [President](#) and first sat in council on [June 7, 1824](#). The Council was expanded from nine to 13 in 1825, the 13 being chosen by the President from a field of 26.

The [Erie Canal](#) opened in 1825, allowing settlers from [New England](#) and [New York](#) to reach Michigan by water through [Albany](#).

Between 1833 and 1836, all the remnants of the old Northwest were part of Michigan as well as portions of the Louisiana Purchase.



In 1834, all of the lands acquired in the [Louisiana Purchase](#) that were as yet unallocated and lay east of the [Missouri River](#) (generally, [the Dakotas](#), Iowa and the western half of [Minnesota](#)) were attached to the Michigan Territory, an area that was officially characterized as "north of [Missouri](#) and east of the [Missouri](#) and [White Earth Rivers](#)." At this point, Michigan Territory included what is now the states of Michigan, [Wisconsin](#), [Iowa](#), [Minnesota](#) and a large portion of the [Dakotas](#).

The Toledo Strip, not pictured on the maps at right, was a controversial issue for much of the Territory's history.

Michigan becomes a state of the Union when it agrees to the boundaries dictated by the U.S.



Congress, giving up its claim to the Toledo Strip and accepts the western portion of the Upper Peninsula.



Meanwhile, in 1835, the [Toledo War](#) was fought with Ohio because Michigan Territory wanted to retain the [disputed "Toledo Strip"](#). The Toledo area of Ohio was finally surrendered in exchange for the western section of the [Upper Peninsula of Michigan](#).

Slavery was forbidden in the territory under the [Northwest Ordinance](#), but British and French residents were permitted to retain possession of slaves already owned at the time the territory became organized. Census records show that the slave population in the territory numbered 24 in 1810 and 32 in 1830. It is believed that those counted as slaves were, in many cases, enslaved [Native Americans](#) rather than enslaved [African Americans](#).

Michigan shrank in 1836 with the creation of the Wisconsin Territory. Wisconsin Territory was established in 1836 with the present boundary in the Upper Peninsula.



On [July 3, 1836](#), in preparation for Michigan statehood, the [Wisconsin Territory](#) was organized from Michigan Territory, consisting of the present states of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa and the eastern portion of the Dakotas. Michigan became a state on [January 26, 1837](#), and included the Upper Peninsula as far west as the [Montreal River](#) as part of the resolution to the conflict over the [Toledo Strip](#), which had blocked Michigan statehood for several years. Detroit remained the capital until [March 17, 1847](#) when [Lansing](#) was chosen as a replacement. The population of Michigan at the time of statehood is estimated to have been about 200,000, which was well above the [Northwest Ordinance's](#) minimum requirement of 60,000.

Territorial acquisition

The area that became Michigan had been British territory, and was ceded to the United States in 1783, although the native peoples of the area had not ceded control to either the British or Americans for most of the territory by 1783. The majority of it was gained by cession, coerced or otherwise. The people who resided in Michigan before American settlement were the [Ottawa](#), the [Potawatomi](#), [Ojibwa](#) and the [Wyandot](#). Treaties ceding the land were signed between 1795 (the [Treaty of Greenville](#)) and 1842 (the [Treaty of La Pointe](#)). Other notable treaties were Governor Hull's treaty of 1808, the [Treaty of Saginaw](#) in 1819, the two [Treaties of Chicago](#) (1821, 1833), the [Carey Mission](#) in 1828 and the [Treaty of Washington](#) in 1836 and a later treaty of [January 4, 1837](#).

Territorial subdivisions

[Wayne County, Michigan](#), originally part of the vast Northwest Territory, was eventually whittled down into its current size by the separation of several tracts: [Monroe](#) in 1817, Michilimackinac County (later called [Mackinac](#)) and [Macomb](#) counties in 1818, [St. Clair](#) and [St. Joseph](#) counties in 1820 and [Washtenaw County](#) in 1822. The first township organization was Detroit, in Wayne County, in 1802.

Also organized in 1818 were two counties that survive in present-day [Wisconsin](#). [Crawford](#) was set up to govern the settlements on the upper [Mississippi River](#) from its seat at [Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin](#), while [Brown](#) performed a similar function for the settlements around [Green Bay](#). These would become part of the [Wisconsin Territory](#) in 1836.

[Oakland County, Michigan](#) was created in 1819, and over time was subdivided into all or parts of [Genesee](#), [Lapeer](#), [Sanilac](#), [Shiawassee](#) and [Saginaw](#) counties. Saginaw County would be split further into eight separate counties, three of which ([Isabella](#), [Arenac](#) and [Midland](#)) were established during the territorial period.

[Lenawee County](#) was created in 1822 from what had been Indian lands, and [Hillsdale County](#) was separated from it in 1829. Other parts of Lenawee were turned into [Cass](#) and [Berrien](#). [Branch](#) also sprung fully formed from Michigan Territory in 1829.

[Chippewa County](#) was created from Michilimackinac County in 1826.

[Kalamazoo County, Michigan](#), established 1829 from St. Joseph County, was the dominant tract in [Western Michigan](#) and was divided and subdivided into many other counties: [Allegan](#), [Barry](#), [Calhoun](#), [Eaton](#), [Ionia](#), [Montcalm](#), [Kent](#), [Ottawa](#) and [Clinton](#) (some created during the territorial period, others split off later).

[Jackson](#) and [Ingham](#) were created in 1829 from Washtenaw; [Isabella](#) was created from parts of Saginaw and [Midland](#) counties in 1831. [Griiot County](#) was also established in 1831, with land from Saginaw and Clinton counties.

Seven of the 12 counties created in 1829 were named for members of [President Andrew Jackson's Cabinet](#), and one was named for Jackson himself.

[Iowa County](#), with its seat at [Mineral Point](#), was established in 1829 and transferred to the Wisconsin Territory in 1836.

Michigan Territory briefly governed lands west of the Mississippi, after the statehood of [Missouri](#) left the area north of the new state as unorganized territory; this comprised what is now [Iowa](#) and that part of Minnesota west of the river. Such was the case until 1834, when that area was placed under the government of Michigan Territory. [Dubuque](#) and [Des Moines](#) counties were created in 1834, and transferred to the Wisconsin Territory in 1836 upon its organization.

[Milwaukee County](#) was established in 1834 and was transferred to Wisconsin Territory two years later.

George Washington Whistler

<http://article.nationalreview.com/?q=YzRiODI3NzU3YjU0YzdiNTg3ODZjNGE2ZTE0NzRhZTU=>

Whistler's Father - Why didn't he get a painting?

by James S. Robbins



Everyone knows — or at least has seen — James McNeill Whistler's mother, Anna McNeill Whistler, who was immortalized in her son's 1871 oil painting *Arrangement in Grey and Black*. But few remember Whistler's father, George Washington Whistler, who in his day was one of the most famous engineers in America.

George W. Whistler's father, Major John Whistler, was a British soldier of Irish birth who served under Burgoyne at Saratoga, and after he was discharged returned to America to join the U.S. Army. George was born in 1800 in Ft. Wayne, Indiana, where his father was post commander. When he was 14 he was appointed to the U.S. Military Academy at West Point from Kentucky. Young Whistler excelled at his studies and graduated tenth in the Class of 1819.

Whistler later partnered with his West Point friend William Gibbs McNeill, and worked on some of the first major railroad projects in America, including establishing the route for the Baltimore and Ohio. (Most of the pre-Civil War rail and canal routes were laid out by West Point graduates.) In 1833, Whistler resigned from the Army to work at the Locks and Canals Company in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he designed canals and aqueducts and built locomotives. He designed the first American locomotive equipped with a steam whistle, which coupled with the coincidence of his last name, led to the belief that he had invented it (it was actually invented in Britain).

Whistler also laid out the route for the Western Railroad linking Boston and Albany, a route so difficult it was said that it would be like laying "a railroad to the moon." But Whistler completed the project, constructing what was at the time the longest and highest railroad in the world. He constructed the first keystone arch railroad bridges in America, which are not only still intact, but several remain in use.

Whistler married Mary Roberdeau Swift, the younger sister of his classmate William H. Swift, the Goat of their class (i.e., the cadet who graduated at the bottom). After his first wife died, George Whistler married his partner William McNeill's sister, Anna Matilda. Their first child was born in 1834, the future artist James Abbott McNeill Whistler

In 1842, George Whistler accepted an invitation from Russian Tsar Nicholas I to build a railroad between St. Petersburg and Moscow, and moved his family to Russia. The project presented an engineering challenge since the Tsar had decreed that the railroad run in a perfectly straight line between the two cities. Legend has it that he placed

a ruler on a map and drew the line himself. However, his thumb bumped the pencil, causing a slight jog in the line, which planners faithfully recreated rather than dare question the Tsar's hand-drawn route. The work was difficult, mostly because of the intrigues and jealousies of the Russian Court, which Whistler was ill-disposed and ill-equipped to handle. He remained steadfastly American in spirit, refusing to address the Tsar as "your majesty" and refusing a high ranking commission in the Russian army. He labored on for seven years under difficult conditions, finally succumbing to cholera in St. Petersburg in 1849, two years before the project was finished. When the railroad was finally completed by lesser hands, the first two trains to travel it collided head-on.

James M. Whistler, 15 at the time of his father's death, was offered a chance to enter the Russian Imperial School for Pages. His mother decided instead to return to her home in Connecticut and seek admission for her son to West Point. In December of 1850, Whistler's tutor, Roswell Park, the top man in the Class of 1831 and a former West Point chaplain who went on to become a noted clergyman, wrote an appeal to President Millard Fillmore seeking an At Large appointment for the boy, which was granted. "Little Jimmy" Whistler entered West Point July 1, 1851, ten days shy of his seventeenth birthday.

But unlike his accomplished father, James Whistler took a relaxed view of Academy life. His roommate, Henry M. Lazelle, called him "one of the most indolent of mortals. But his was a most charming laziness, always doing that which was most agreeable to others and himself." During the day he would rather make sketches than attend to his lessons. During evening study sessions, Lazelle would look up from his book invariably to find Whistler sitting upright, asleep.

Whistler was bold in his occasional ignorance. At a history exam he was asked the date of the Battle of Buena Vista, and confessed that he did not know. "What!" the instructor said, "You do not know the date of the Battle of Buena Vista? Suppose you were to go out to dinner and the company began to talk of the Mexican War, and you, a West Point man, were asked the date of the battle. What would you do?"

"Do?" Whistler replied with hauteur, "Why, I should refuse to associate with people who could talk of such things at dinner!"

Whistler's forte at the Academy was drawing. He had begun sketching at the age of four, and quickly established himself as a talent, ranking at the head of his drawing class. He was fond of his own work, and not given to having it altered. One day Whistler was sketching a peasant girl in art class, and the drawing professor, noted Hudson River School artist Robert Weir, stopped to examine the composition. He then went to his desk and filled a brush with ink — Weir was an inveterate editor of his students' work — and moved back towards Whistler. Whistler saw him coming, raised his hands and said, "Oh, don't sir, don't! You'll spoil it!"

Whistler became known among the Corps of Cadets for his comedic sketches. He would take the opportunity to make drawings wherever he went, on loose paper, in books, on tent flaps, desks, or stools. George Ruggles, USMA 1855, breveted four times in the Civil War and present at Appomattox, recalled Whistler's "keen sense of the ridiculous. In the recitation room, at church and almost everywhere... he would sketch, in a second or two, cartoons full of character and displaying the utmost nicety of appreciation of its ludicrous points." In the summer of 1852 he produced a four-frame sequence entitled *On Post in Camp*. In the first drawing, "First half hour," a cadet stands at attention with his musket shouldered; the second half hour shows him leaning against a tree; in the third half hour he sits at the base of the tree; and in the last half hour he is sound asleep.

Whistler was popular with cadets and faculty alike, and the son of a West Point legend. But no cadet can escape the consequences of low grades and high demerits. In his plebe year Whistler ranked in the bottom ten of his class overall, though was in the top ten in French. He had 190 demerits, which brought him close to expulsion. His offenses were for the most part not serious — inattentiveness, lateness, carelessness: the kind of thing one would expect. Fate struck in his third year. At the final chemistry examination, Whistler was asked to discuss silicon.

"I am required to discuss silicon," he began. "Silicon is a gas..."

"That will be all," the instructor said, and Whistler was marked deficient. The Academic Board voted to expel him. Whistler was mortified. He wrote a lengthy letter to the secretary of War, future Confederate president Jefferson Davis, asking for a re-examination. He said that after three years at the Academy, "all my hopes and aspirations are connected with that Institution and the Army, and that by not passing, all my future prospects are ruined for life."

The matter was referred to the West Point Superintendent, Lieutenant Colonel Robert E. Lee. Lee reviewed Whistler's record and found that his combination of low grades and high demerit totals was too much to overcome. "I can therefore do nothing more in his behalf," Lee wrote, "nor do I know of anything entitling him to further indulgence. I can only regret that one so capable of doing well should so have neglected himself and must now suffer the

penalty." Davis concurred, and Whistler's expulsion stood. When Whistler departed West Point, Professor Weir observed that "with only the most ordinary industry [he] would make a name as an artist."

Whistler always looked back fondly on his experience at West Point. He said he looked "dandy in gray," and spoke highly of Academy discipline and the honor code. After he became famous, he presented a book to the West Point library inscribed, "From an Old Cadet, whose pride is to remember his West Point days." Later in life he reflected on the examination that had cost him his military career. "If silicon had been a gas," he said, "I would have been a Major General." Whistler's classmate Marcus Reno noted that if Whistler had been commissioned, no one would have heard of his mother. But maybe more people would have remembered his father.

See also

http://books.google.com/books?id=t2AaY6mFVv8C&dq=%22George+W.+Whistler%22&printsec=frontcover&source=bl&ots=Vfy9MZ74Vd&sig=oVP--znYJ4M-JuEgWjrBIJUpqYE&hl=en&ei=gu5dSpPhHlj-M56Wta4C&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=4

<http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/g/a/r/Cheryl-Garrison-MI/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0001.html>

Major John Whistler b. ca 1758 Ulster, Ireland?; d. 3 Sep 1829 Fort Bellefontaine (Near St. Louis), Missouri. He married (1) Ann Bishop ca 1778. He married (2) Elizabeth Howard 1816.

Military service: Major, 1st Infantry.

http://www.phoenixmasonry.org/10.000_famous_freemasons/Volume_4_Q_to_Z.htm

John Whistler (1756-1829) U.S. Army Captain who was the builder and first commandant of Fort Dearborn (site of Chicago). b. about 1756 in Ulster, Ireland. He ran away from home as a boy and enlisted in the British Army, serving under General Burgoyne during the American Revolution. After the war he settled at Hagerstown, MD. Enlisting in the army, he was severely wounded in the Indian campaign of 1791. Was promoted to captain 1 Jul 1797, and in the summer of 1803 was sent with his company of the 1st Infantry from Detroit to the headwaters of Lake Michigan, where he completed construction of Fort Dearborn before the close of the year. He attained the rank of brevet major and in 1815 was appointed military store-keeper, first at Newport, KY, and afterwards at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, MO. He was a **member of Nova Caesarea Lodge No. 10 (now Harmony No. 2) of Cincinnati, OH**. He died 3 Sep 1829.

Children of John Whistler and Ann Bishop are:

- i. +Edward Whistler, b. ca 1780, Probably Hagerstown, Washington, MD, d. 1834, Ohio.
- ii. +William Whistler, b. ca 1782, Probably Hagerstown, Washington, MD, d. 4 Dec 1863, Newport, Campbell, KY.
- iii. +Sarah Whistler, b. 26 Sep 1786, Hagerstown, MD, d. 4 Oct 1874, Detroit, Wayne, MI; married James Abbott, Jr. 1 Nov 1804 in Fort Dearborn (Chicago), Cook, IL.
- iv. John Whistler, Jr., b. ca 1787, d. Dec 1813.
- v. Samuel Whistler, b. ca 1788,
- vi. Samuel's Twin Whistler, b. ca 1788.
- vii. +Catharine Whistler, b. ca 1789, Maryland, d. 1874, Detroit, Wayne, MI.
- viii. Rebecca Whistler, b. ca. 1790.
- ix. +Eliza Whistler, b. ca 1791, d. 4 Jun 1823, Fort Howard, Michigan Territory (now Green Bay, Wisconsin).
- x. +Ann Whistler, b. 1 Sep 1794, Fort Washington (near Cincinnati), OH, d. 29 Mar 1829, Litchfield, CT.
- xi. Harriet Whistler, b. 1795, Ohio, d. 1873, Chicago, Cook, IL.
- xii. James Whistler, b. ca 1796.
- xiii. Charles Whistler, b. ca 1798.
- xiv. +George Washington Whistler, b. 19 May 1800, Fort Wayne, Northwest Territory (now Indiana), d. 7 Apr 1849, St. Petersburg, Russia.
- xv. +Caroline Frances Abbott Whistler, b. 25 Dec 1802, Detroit, Wayne, MI, d. 31 Dec 1842, Sandwich, Ontario, Canada.

George Washington Whistler (son of John Whistler and Ann Bishop) b. 19 May 1800 in Fort Wayne, Northwest Territory (now Indiana); d. 0 Apr 1849 in St. Petersburg, Russia. He married (1) Mary Roberdeau Swift on 23 Jan 1821. He married (2) Anna Mathilda McNeill 3 Nov 1831 in New York City. Burial: Stonington, Connecticut; monument at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

Military service: USMA; 2nd Lieutenant, 2nd Artillery.

Children of George Washington Whistler and Mary Roberdeau Swift are:

- i. +George William Whistler, b. 09 Jul 1822, New London, CT, d. 24 Dec 1869, Brighton, England.
- ii. Joseph Swift Whistler, b. 12 Aug 1824.
- iii. +Deborah Delano Whistler, b. 05 Oct 1826, d. 3 Dec 1908, England.

Children of George Washington Whistler and Anna Mathilda McNeill are:

- i. +James Abbott Whistler, b. 10 Jul 1834, Lowell, MA, d. 17 Jul 1903, London, England.
- ii. William McNeill Whistler, b. 22 Jul 1836, Lowell, MA, d. 27 Feb 1900, Hastings, Sussex, England.
- iii. Kirk Boott Whistler, b. 16 Jul 1838, Stonington, CT, d. 10 Jul 1842, Springfield, MA.
- iv. Charles Donald Whistler, b. 27 Aug 1841, Springfield, MA, d. 24 Sep 1843, On board a ship, Baltic Sea.
- v. John Bouttatz Whistler, b. 29 Aug 1845, St. Petersburg, Russia, d. 14 Oct 1846, St Petersburg, Russia.

James Abbott McNeill Whistler (son of George Washington Whistler and Anna Mathilda McNeill) b. 10 Jul 1834 in Lowell, MA, d. 17 Jul 1903 in London, England. He married (1) Louisa Fanny Hanson. He married (2) Maud Franklin. He married (3) Beatrix Philip on 11 August 1888 in St. Mary Abbott's, Kensington, England. Burial: Chiswick Cemetery, Hampstead Heath, England.

Children of James Abbott Whistler and Louisa Fanny Hanson are:

- i. Charles James Whistler Hanson, b. 10 Jun 1870, London, England, d. 10 Sep 1935, England.

Children of James Abbott Whistler and Maud Franklin are:

- i. [Maud McNeill Whistler Franklin](#), b. 13 Feb 1879, London, England.
- ii. [Lone Franklin](#), b. ca 1877.

Whistler's Mother



[*Arrangement in Grey and Black: The Artist's Mother*](#) (1871), popularly known as [Whistler's Mother](#), [Musée d'Orsay, Paris](#)

By 1871, Whistler returned to portraits and soon produced his most famous painting, the nearly monochromatic full-length figure titled *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Artist's Mother*, but usually referred to as [Whistler's Mother](#). According to a letter from his mother, one day after a model failed to appear, Whistler turned to his mother and suggested he do her portrait. In his typically slow and experimental way, at first he had her stand but that proved too tiring so the famous profile pose was adopted. It took dozens of sittings to complete.

James Abbott, Jr.

Above it was noted that James Abbott McNeill was the renowned painter, but he was named for Judge James Abbott, Jr. the husband of his father's sister, (b. 26 Sep 1786, Hagerstown, MD, d. 4 Oct 1874, Detroit, Wayne, MI), who married [James Abbott, Jr.](#) 1 Nov 1804 in Fort Dearborn (Chicago), Cook, IL.

James Abbott, Jr. became a wealthy merchant in Detroit. He was known as "Judge Abbott" due to his position as Justice of the Peace. He was appointed major and quartermaster of the Michigan Militia by General Hull in the War of 1812.

James Abbott, Jr. died in Detroit, 12 Mar 1858. He is buried at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Detroit, Michigan. Sarah (Whistler) Abbott died, of old age, at her residence at Fort and Griswold Street in Detroit on 4 Nov 1874. She was eighty-eight years old and had outlived all her children. Sarah Abbott is also buried at the St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Detroit. Sarah Whistler had resided in Detroit for nearly seventy years. According to her obituary, Sarah "had seen the city gradually develop from the struggling hamlet of seventy years ago into the splendid Detroit of today."

He was elected Master of Zion Lodge No. 10 on 2 Jun 1807. The evening of Monday, the 6th July, 1807, saw the brethren for the last time under the Canadian warrant, with W.'. Abbot serving in the chair, and the Officers of Zion Lodge No. 1 (62) were duly installed under their new warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of New York, dated 3 Sep 1806. Bro. Abbott served the Lodge for many years as Secretary and in Grand Lodge served on Committees and as Deputy Grand Master in July 1826. The warrant of Zion Lodge was subsequently renumbered as No. 62 and then as No. 3 by the Grand Lodge of New York, with Bro. Abbott still serving and in attendance.

<http://www.earlychicago.com/encyclopedia.php>

Abbott, James, Jr. (June 1, 1778-Mar. 12, 1858) Detroit fur trader; son of James (Dublin, 1724-c.1800) and Mary (née Barkle, Philadelphia [c.1749-May 30, 1821]) Abbott, Sr., a prominent Detroit couple; older brother of Samuel, Sr. James visited John Kinzie in Chicago on Oct. 27, 1804, as shown in Kinzie's account book; married Sarah Whistler at Fort Dearborn on Nov. 1, 1804, with John Kinzie performing the ceremony of Chicago's second recorded marriage; purchased the schooner *Tiger* for the American Fur Company's Detroit Outfit on Sept. 6, 1822, as noted on a Michilimackinac invoice; served as postmaster for the Michigan Territory until May 1833; later that year was awarded \$2,300 as an American Fur Co. agent in the treaty negotiated at Chicago; became a judge and senior partner of James Abbott & Sons. The couple lived in Detroit and had seven children: James Whistler, William S., Madison Fitz, Mary Ann, Caroline, Sarah and Cornelia.

During the War of 1812, James Abbott and his brother, Samuel, were on the American side, but the Ohio authorities suspected him of British sympathies. His loyalty was strongly testified to by a Marietta neighbor, Solomon Sibley. Bro. Abbott's role as a commission merchant stood him in good stead as a leading supplier for military posts and as an agent with the American Fur Company [founded by Bro. John Jacob Astor in 1808 – Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of New York, 1798-1800].

The river came up to the rear of his storehouse deep enough for boats and canoes to unload furs, sugar, etc., which was about half the length of what was the Abbott block, where he lived and had the post office for many years.

He removed from the central Detroit environ and built a two story wooden home on Woodward Avenue with a great brass knocker, dormer windows and a well stocked liquor cellar. His hospitality was renowned in the area.

William Hull

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Hull

William Hull (June 24, 1753–November 29, 1825) was an [American soldier](#) and [politician](#). He fought in the [American Revolution](#), was Governor of [Michigan Territory](#), and was a general in the [War of 1812](#), for which he is best remembered for surrendering [Fort Detroit](#) to the [British](#).

He was born in [Derby, Connecticut](#) and graduated from [Yale](#) in 1772, studied law in [Litchfield, Connecticut](#) and passed the bar in 1775.

At the outbreak of fighting in the [American Revolution](#), Hull joined a local militia and was quickly promoted to captain, then to major, and to lieutenant colonel. He was in the battles of [White Plains](#), [Trenton](#), [Princeton](#), [Stillwater](#), [Saratoga](#), [Fort Stanwix](#), [Monmouth](#), and [Stony Point](#). He was recognized by [George Washington](#) and the [Continental Congress](#) for his service.

Hull was a friend of [Nathan Hale](#) and tried to dissuade Hale from the dangerous spy mission that would cost him his life. Hull was largely responsible for publicizing Hale's famous last words, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country." After the American Revolution, he moved to his wife's family estate in [Newton, Massachusetts](#) and served as a judge and state senator in [Massachusetts](#).



Michigan Territory and War of 1812

On [March 22, 1805](#), President [Thomas Jefferson](#) appointed him [Governor](#) of the recently-created [Michigan Territory](#) as well as its [Indian Agent](#). As almost all of the territory except for two enclaves around Detroit and [Fort Michilimackinac](#) were in the hands of the Indians, Hull undertook the goal of gradually purchasing more Indian land for occupation by American settlers. He negotiated the [Treaty of Detroit](#) with the [Ottawa](#), [Chippewa](#), [Wyandot](#) and [Potawatomi](#) nations, which ceded most of present-day [Southeast Michigan](#) to the United States. These efforts to expand American settlement began to generate opposition, particularly from the [Shawnee](#) leaders [Tecumseh](#) and his brother [Tenskwatwa](#), the Shawnee Prophet, who preached resistance to the American lifestyle and to further land giveaways.

By February 1812, it was becoming clear that war with [Great Britain](#) was imminent, and the British were attempting to recruit the Native American tribes in Canada, Michigan, and elsewhere as their allies against the Americans. While Hull was in [Washington](#), [Secretary of War William Eustis](#) informed him that [President Madison](#) wished to appoint him a [Brigadier General](#) in command of the new [Army of the Northwest](#). Hull, then nearly 60 years old, expressed his disinterest in a new military commission, and a Colonel Kingsbury was selected to lead the force instead. Kingsbury fell ill before taking command, and the offer was repeated to Hull, who this time accepted. His orders were to go to [Ohio](#), whose governor had been charged by Madison with raising a 1,200-man militia that would be augmented by the [4th Infantry Regiment](#) from [Vincennes, Indiana](#), to form the core of the army. From there he was to march the army to Detroit, where he was to also continue serving as Territorial Governor.



General William Hull, portrait by [Rembrandt Peale](#).

March to Detroit

Hull arrived in [Cincinnati](#) on [May 10, 1812](#), and on [May 25](#) took command of the militia at [Dayton](#). The militia comprised three regiments, who elected as their commanding Colonels [Duncan McArthur](#), [Lewis Cass](#), and [James Findlay](#). They marched to [Staunton](#) and then to [Urbana](#), where they were joined by the 300-man 4th Infantry Regiment. The men of the militia were ill-equipped and lacked military discipline, and Hull relied on the infantry regiment to quell several instances of insubordination on the remainder of the march. By the end of June, the army had reached the [rapids](#) of the [Maumee River](#), where Hull committed the first of the errors that would later reflect poorly on him.

The declaration of war on Great Britain was signed on [June 18, 1812](#), and that same day Secretary Eustis sent two letters to General Hull. One of them, sent by special messenger, had arrived on [June 24](#) but did not contain any mention of the declaration of war. The second one, announcing the declaration of war, was sent via the postal service, and did not arrive until [July 2](#). As a result, Hull was still unaware that war had broken out when he reached the rapids of the Maumee, and as the army was now on a navigable waterway, he sent the schooner *Cuyahoga Packet* ahead of the army to Detroit with a number of invalids, supplies, and official

documents. Unfortunately for Hull, the British commander at [Fort Amherstburg](#) had received the declaration of war two days earlier, and captured the ship as it sailed past, along with all of the papers and plans for an attack on Fort Amherstburg.

Invasion of Canada

Hull was, at least in part, the victim of poor preparation for war by the U.S. government and miscommunication. While governor, Hull's repeated requests to build a naval fleet on [Lake Erie](#) to properly defend [Detroit](#), [Fort Mackinac](#), and [Fort Dearborn](#) were ignored by the commander of the northeast, General [Henry Dearborn](#). Hull began an invasion of Canada on [July 12, 1812](#). However, he quickly withdrew to the American side of the river after hearing the news of the capture of Fort Mackinac by the British. He also faced unfriendly [Native American](#) forces, which threatened to attack from the other direction.

Surrender of Detroit

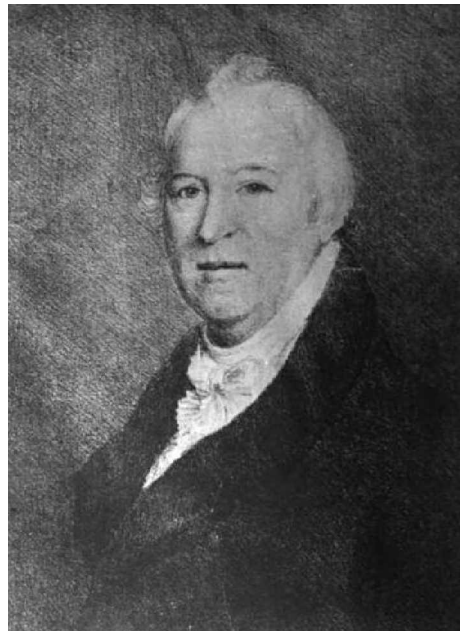
Facing what he believed to be superior forces thanks to his enemy's cunning stratagems such as instructing the Native American warriors to make as much noise as possible around the fort, Hull surrendered [Fort Detroit](#) to Sir [Isaac Brock](#) on [August 16, 1812](#). Accounts of the incident varied widely. A subordinate, Colonel [Lewis Cass](#) placed all blame for the surrender on Hull and subsequently succeeded Hull as Territorial Governor. Hull was court-martialed, and at a trial presided over by General [Henry Dearborn](#), with evidence against him given by [Robert Lucas](#), a subordinate and the future governor of Ohio and territorial governor of Iowa. Hull was sentenced to be shot, though upon recommendation of mercy by the court, Hull received a reprieve from President [James Madison](#).

Later life

Hull lived the remainder of his life in [Newton, Massachusetts](#) and wrote two books attempting to clear his name (Detroit: Defence of Brig. Gen. Wm. Hull in 1814 and Memoirs of the Campaign of the Northwestern Army of the United States: A.D. 1812 in 1824). Some later historians have agreed that Hull was unfairly made a scapegoat for the embarrassing loss. The publication of his *Memoirs* in 1824 changed public opinion somewhat in his favor, and he was honored with a dinner in Boston on [May 30, 1825](#). That June, [Lafayette](#) visited Hull and declared, "We both have suffered contumely and reproach; but our characters are vindicated; let us forgive our enemies and die in Christian love and peace with all mankind." Hull died at home in Newton several months later, on [November 29, 1825](#).

"History of Meridian lodge, A.F.&A.M., of Natick, Massachusetts ...," by Charles Casper Henry, Daniel Henry Lawrence Gleason, John Rockwood, 1892. page 131.

<http://books.google.com/books?pg=PA131&lpg=PA131&dq=%22william+hull%22+%22freemason%22&sig=IZR5JkE2HcYIoZKWM759asQglEc&ei=SP9dSsLeEJGcMKjX8b8C&ct=result&id=IX0PAAAYAAJ&ots=MpbmQPTe2t&output=text>



GENERAL WILLIAM HULL, FIRST WORSHIPFUL MASTER - 1797

This Revolutionary soldier and first Master of Meridian Lodge was born at Derby, Connecticut, June 24th, 1753. He graduated at Yale in 1772; then studied divinity for one year. He then attended Litchfield Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1775.

The Revolution breaking out, he entered the patriot army as Captain and served throughout the war with distinction, rising to the rank of Colonel.

He had at this time become interested in Masonry, and had attained to some proficiency in its work (having received the degrees in some military Lodge); for a petition for a traveling Lodge, named Washington Lodge, was granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1779, with General John Patterson as Master, Colonel Benjamin Tupper as Senior Warden, and Major William Hull as Junior Warden; and on June 24th of the same year, on the occasion of the celebration of Saint John's Day at West Point, an address was delivered by Brother William Hull, at which time General George Washington and family were among those present.

Returning to Newton, Massachusetts, after the war, he became a very successful lawyer; and in 1781 married Sarah, a daughter of Judge Fuller of that town.

In "Shay's Insurrection" in 1786, Brother Hull was a Major-General of militia; in 1789 was a Captain in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and was also a distinguished member of the "Order of the Cincinnati," (composed of officers of the Revolution, and founded, it is said, by General Knox. Of this society General George Washington was President till the time of his death). These various affiliations are positive proof of the esteem in which our brother was held.

He was also for a series of years a leading member of the Massachusetts House and Senate; became a "Judge of Common Pleas," and in the year 1793 was made Commissioner to treat with the Indians of Upper Canada.

On December 11th, 1797, Meridian Lodge received its Charter from the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; its formal institution taking place on Wednesday, September 5th, 1798. In an account of the ceremonies attending this event, published in the COLUMBIAN SENTINEL on Wednesday, September 12th, 1798, the name of William Hull appears as Worshipful Master; thus giving authenticity to the claim that he was the first to hold that office in Meridian Lodge. It is much to be regretted that the records of the society are lost, as no doubt a more satisfactory account of this, as of other interesting events in the early history of our organization, would there be found recorded.

In 1805 brother Hull was appointed by President Thomas Jefferson as the first Governor of the Territory of Michigan; and thither he moved with his family, remaining in this office, according to some authorities [see Johnson's Encyclopaedia, from which much of this sketch is drawn], until 1814.

On the breaking out of the war with England in 1812, he became Brigadier General in command of the "Army of the Northwest." and in this capacity he surrendered Detroit to the British General, Brock, on the 16th of August, 1812, for which action he was court-martialed, and in 1814 sentenced to be shot for cowardice; but in consideration of his age and former bravery, and his service in the Revolution, he was recommended to, and received pardon; when he once more returned to Newton and passed the remainder of his days in retirement.

In 1824 he published "The Campaign of the North-west Army," and a series of letters in vindication of his conduct; which development of facts, in connection with other circumstances attending his court-martial, caused a change in public opinion, tending to remove the cloud from his reputation, and in a great measure to restore his former fame, so that he was quite generally accounted a victim to political intrigue. He died at Newton, Massachusetts, at the ripe age of seventy-two years.

The life of Worshipful Brother William Hull, by Maria Campbell and Rev. James Freeman Clarke, his grandson, is regarded as a full vindication of his character.

[Mr. Samuel C. Clarke, brother of James Freeman Clarke, writes me that Mrs. Maria Campbell, was the daughter of General Hull.—S. H. A.]

General Alexander Macomb

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Macomb_\(American_general\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Macomb_(American_general))



Alexander Macomb (April 3, 1782–June 25, 1841) was the [commanding general](#) of the [United States Army](#) from May 29, 1828 to June 25, 1841. Born in [Detroit, Michigan](#), which at the time was part of [British North America](#), Macomb was the son of [Alexander Macomb](#) and Mary Catherine Navarre.

He moved with his parents to [New York City](#) and at a [Newark, New Jersey](#), academy received a "classical education."

At the age of 16, he joined a New York militia company. In January, 1799, with the recommendation of [Alexander Hamilton](#) during the French emergency, he was commissioned a [Cornet](#) in the Regular Army. In March he was promoted to second lieutenant, and honorably discharged, June 1800.

In February, 1801, he was commissioned a [second lieutenant](#), 2d Infantry, serving as secretary to a commission that treated with the Indians of the Southeast.

He was commissioned a first lieutenant in the [Army Corps of Engineers](#), which was established in 1802 at [West Point](#) to constitute a military academy, thereby being one of the first officers to receive formal training there.

He then spent five years in charge of coastal fortifications in the Carolinas and Georgia. He also established fortifications at [Fort Gratiot, Michigan](#), Chicago, Mackinaw, Prairie du Chien, St. Peter's, and St. Mary's.

Command at the Battle of Plattsburgh

He won acclaim during the [War of 1812](#) as brigadier general in command of the frontier of northern [New York](#). At the [Battle of Plattsburgh](#) on September 11, 1814, with only 1,500 regular troops and some detachments of militia, he was opposed by a British force of 10,531 men under Lieutenant General Sir [George Prevost](#). Macomb's heavily outnumbered troops fell back before the British columns in a series of skirmishes as Prevost advanced towards the American defensive works. The British were about to launch an assault on the American defences when the news came through of the defeat of the British naval squadron on [Lake Champlain](#). Prevost needed the British Lake Champlain squadron to supply his planned advance into Vermont. Without it, he had no choice but to abandon the Expedition. The British invaders marched off back to Canada. Although Commodore [Thomas MacDonough's](#) sailors and not the Army had been largely responsible for stopping the British invasion, Macomb was nevertheless showered with praise and styled "The Hero of Plattsburgh" by some of the American press. He was promoted [Major General](#) for his conduct at this battle, receiving both the thanks of [Congress](#) and a [Congressional Gold Medal](#).

Commanding General of the U.S. Army

When Major General [Jacob Brown](#), the U.S. Army's commanding general, died in February 1828, President [John Quincy Adams](#) could have chosen as Brown's successor one of the Army's two brigadier generals. But the two — [Winfield Scott](#) and [Edmund P. Gaines](#) — denounced each other publicly and for months had been contesting for the position. Their quarrels scandalized the Army and drove Adams to nominate Alexander Macomb, the [Chief of Engineers](#), who by then had reverted rank to colonel, as the Army's top general.

His last active service in a theater of battle was in the [Seminole War](#) in 1835.

Macomb's tenure as Commanding General was marked by "continuing uncertainty about the responsibilities and authority of his position. To secure his seniority over the other two-star brevet major generals, Macomb added a provision in the 1834 Regulations that 'the insignia of the major general commanding in chief should be three stars.'" In the same document he sought to define his relationship to the Secretary of War and establish his primacy over the bureau chiefs, including his successor as Chief of Engineers. This was easier said than done. Most issues were not fully resolved until early the next century."

He advocated doubling Army strength, increasing enlisted pay, providing relief for some widows and orphans, and a regularizing the officer retirement and replacement system. In 1840 the [Army Corps of Engineers](#) adopted the castle uniform insignia and first described the Corps of Engineers' distinctive [Essayons](#) (Motto: "Let us try") button.

In 1809 and 1841, he was the author of a seminal book (republished in the 21st century) on conduct of [courts martial](#) and [martial law](#).

Macomb was the first of five Commanding Generals/Chiefs of Staff (after the 1903 reorganization) who held Engineer commissions early in their careers. All transferred to other branches before rising to the top. The others were [George B. McClellan](#), [Henry W. Halleck](#), [Douglas MacArthur](#), and [Maxwell D. Taylor](#).

A curious feature of Macomb's career is that, like [Dwight Eisenhower](#), he became a military hero without ever actually coming under enemy fire in his life.

Congressional Gold Medal



Maj. Alexander Macomb
(Charleston, SC 1809),

by [Charles-Balthazar-Julien Fevret de Saint-Mémin](#).



Macomb's Congressional Medal
(obverse),

Marshall Davies Lloyd Collection.

Following the Battle of Plattsburgh and the end of the War of 1812, a [Congressional Gold Medal](#) honoring Alexander Macomb and his men was struck by Act of Congress (3 Stat. 247), to wit:

Resolved, That the [thanks of Congress](#) be, and they are hereby presented to Major General Macomb, and, through him, to the officers and men of the regular army under his command, and to the militia and volunteers of New York and Vermont, for their gallantry and good conduct, in defeating the enemy at Plattsburg on the eleventh of September; repelling, with one thousand five hundred men, aided by a body of militia and volunteers from New York and Vermont, a British veteran army, greatly superior in number, and that the President of the United States be requested to cause a gold medal to be struck, emblematic of this triumph, and presented to Major General Macomb. -- Resolution of Congress November 3. 1814.



Obverse: MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER MACOMB. Bust of Gen. Macomb, in uniform, facing the right FÜRST. *Fecit.* indicates the engraver [Moritz Fuerst](#) (1782-1840), who designed several medals of 1812 heroes for the Philadelphia mint. The bust Macomb found on the Congressional Medal, however, is reminiscent of the 1809 portrait of Macomb by Saint-Mémin (1770-1852), in which Macomb is wearing the undressed coat of blue with black velvet collar and cuffs typical of an Engineering officer.

< Reverse: RESOLUTION OF CONGRESS NOVEMBER 3. 1814. The American army repulsing the British troops, who are striving to cross the Saranac river. To the left, Plattsburgh in flames; to the right, naval battle on Lake Champlain; in the distance, Cumberland Head. Exergue: BATTLE OF PLATTSBURGH September 11. 1814. FÜRST. *Fecit.*

Historical recognition

Alexander Macomb is recognized in a Michigan Historical Marker that is situated at the corner of [Gratiot Avenue](#) and Macomb Street in [Mount Clemens, Michigan](#). It is Registered Site S0418, erected in 1974. It states:

Alexander Macomb In 1818 Territorial Governor [Lewis Cass](#) proclaimed the third Michigan county to be called Macomb. At that time the young General was Commander of the Fifth Military Department in Detroit. Born in that city in 1782, son of prominent local entrepreneurs, Macomb had entered the U.S. Army in 1799. He had gained national renown and honor during the War of 1812 for his victory at Plattsburgh in September 1814 over a far superior force of British invaders. Later as Chief Army Engineer he promoted the building of military roads in the Great Lakes area. From May 1828 to his death in June 1841, Macomb served as Commander in Chief of the Army. He is buried in the Congressional Cemetery in Washington D.C. His birthday, April 3, is honored as Macomb County Heritage Day.

Macomb's statue in Detroit by [Adolph Alexander Weinman](#).



He is recognized in several statues. One was sculpted by [Adolph Alexander Weinman](#) and erected in 1906 in downtown Detroit, Michigan. This statue was made from melted down canons, and was a notable and monumental task. Another is in downtown [Mount Clemens, Michigan](#) in front of the Circuit Court building at 40 N. [Gratiot Avenue](#). Several others exist.

Macomb died while in office in [Washington, D.C.](#) and is buried in the [Congressional Cemetery](#). His remains, and those of his wife, Catherine, were disinterred in June, 2008 so that the brick-lined burial vault beneath their 6 ton, 13-foot-tall marble monument could be repaired to prevent its impending collapse. During the month it took to make the necessary repairs, the couple's remains were kept at the [Smithsonian](#) and were viewed by several of the general's descendants including his great-great-granddaughter. After the \$24,000 repairs were completed by the [Department of Veterans Affairs](#), their remains were reinterred on July 17, 2008.^{[16](#)[17](#)} It was said that the monument to Alexander Macomb was "one of the most unusual in the nation."

Major General [Winfield Scott](#) was named his successor, after working "hard at mending fences in the intervening 13 years. . ."

Legacy

His son was Commodore [William H. Macomb](#).

Alexander Macomb has been the source for the name of a number of communities, institutions around the country, and a ship, including:

[Macomb Township](#) and [Macomb County, Michigan](#)

[Macomb Community College](#)

[Macomb, Illinois](#)

[Macomb Mountain](#) (New York)

Village of [McComb, Ohio](#) (The reason for the spelling, "McComb" instead of "Macomb", is that the village was named by a [Scotsman](#) who fought under Macomb at the Battle of Plattsburg, and he used the [Scottish](#) manner of pronunciation and spelling.)

In [World War II](#) the [United States liberty ship SS Alexander Macomb](#) was named in his honor.

The Alexander Macomb Chapter of the [Daughters of the American Revolution](#) is situated in Mount Clemens, Michigan, and was founded in June, 1899.

Macomb Hall, a dormitory on the [Plattsburgh State college](#), several miles from the shore of Lake Champlain

JEREMIAH MOORS. GRAND MASTER 1849-1850.



No name is more prominently identified with the early history of the Grand Lodge of Michigan than that of Brother Jeremiah Moors. He came from New Hampshire to Western New York, and from there to Michigan in the early part of the century, and was initiated into Masonry in Zion Lodge, Detroit, in the year 1819. The following year he visited Rochester, New York, and there learned the work and lectures, and when he returned to Detroit in 1821, he gave much attention to disseminating the work in which he had been

instructed, which was substantially as taught at the present day. He was active, with others, in obtaining a charter from the Grand Lodge of New York for Detroit Lodge, No. 337, (Now No. 2) and was the Worshipful Master thereof when work was suspended in 1829. We find him among those who organized the first Grand Lodge of Michigan in 1826, and he was appointed Senior Grand Deacon, by General Lewis Cass, the first Grand Master. He remained an active member of this Grand Lodge until the "lights went out" in 1829. When the anti-masonic excitement of those early years had died out and the fires were re-kindled upon the altars of masonry, we again find him in the Master's chair in Detroit Lodge, and an officer and active worker in the Grand Lodge that existed from 1841 to 1844, being elected Grand Visitor and Lecturer at the June meeting in 1844.

He was an active member of the present Grand Lodge from the time of its organization, serving in various official positions, and nearly always being on some of the most important working committees, and in 1849 was elected Grand Master, and re-elected in 1850. He served the Grand Lodge with marked ability and retired from the exalted office with the well earned esteem and affection of his co-workers.

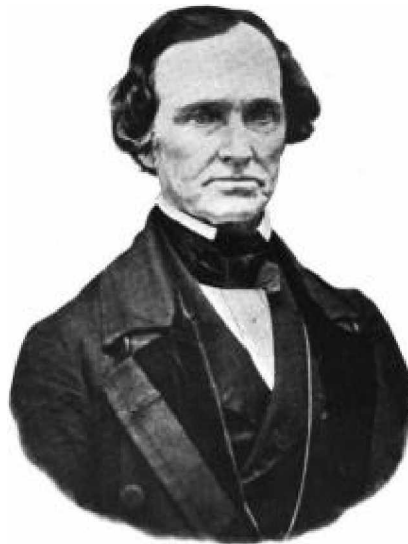
Brother Moors was among the early workers in Royal Arch Masonry in Michigan. He received the Capitular degrees in Monroe Chapter No. 1, being exalted a Royal Arch Mason January 24, 1820 and in 1824 was the High Priest of Monroe Chapter in Detroit, and for many years enjoyed the distinction of being the oldest P. H. P. in Michigan. He was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter R. A. M. of Michigan in 1852, and served with the same success that marked his labors in the Grand Lodge.

Brother Moors may truly be classed among those pioneers in Michigan masonry who have left their impress upon the institution whose foundations they laid so deep and strong.

Brother Moors was an Architect by profession, being employed by the U. S. Government in the erection of the old arsenal at Detroit in 1828, and in 1833 in the erection of the arsenal at Dearborn, and later as Chief Overseer of the construction of Fort Wayne, and Fort Montgomery in 1837. Many buildings in Detroit, of which he was architect, attested for many years, his skill in his profession. He died July 6, 1854, after only a few hours illness.

During the first year of Brother Moors' administration as Grand Master, he gave dispensations for eleven new Lodges, located at Grand Rapids, Constantine, Ionia, Litchfield, Lyons, Romeo, Brighton, Fentonville, Howell, Berrien and Jackson, the latter one by order of the Grand Lodge. It, however did not receive a charter and its existence was limited to the few months it worked under dispensation. The Grand Lodge meeting in January, 1850, found thirty-three Lodges represented, nine of them being new ones organized since the last annual meeting.

JOHN MULLETT,
GRAND MASTER. 1844—1845.



We now again take up the thread of the general masonic work in Michigan. We have noted the action taken by the Grand Lodge that dissolved in November, 1844. We have seen how the three Lodges originally chartered by the Grand Lodge of New York secured a renewal of their relations with that Grand Body. The time has now come when a movement of the utmost importance to Michigan Masonry was to be inaugurated. From the ashes of the old organization, the Institution is to arise, phoenix-like, to a new and grander life.

Before entering upon the history of masonic matters from this time forward, it is highly proper to give, in this place, a brief sketch of the life of that distinguished brother, whose guiding hand was to pilot the newly launched ship for the next two years.

John Mullett was born in the town of Halifax, Windham County, Vermont, July nth, 1786. When about twenty years of age here- moved with his father's family to Genesee County, New York. At that time, this was the "Far West."

Remaining with his father until he was settled, he then went to Buffalo, where he engaged in the tailoring business. On the 9th of February, 1814, he was married, in his native town, to Lucy Henry, of that place, and immediately returned to Buffalo with his wife. The toil and incident of this wedding journey at that time would exceed that of a journey around the world, with our present facilities of travel. In the year 1820, he removed with his family to Detroit. Shortly after he had taken up his residence in this place, he was appointed Surveyor of Government lands, in which business he was engaged upwards of thirty years. During this time he surveyed a large portion of the States of Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois and Indiana. In the prosecution of this business he was brought in contact with all classes of men, and secured the confidence and respect of all who knew him. As the result of so much travel, his fund of incident and anecdote was inexhaustible, which made him an interesting companion in every circle of which he became a member. He was made a Mason, and became a member of **Western Star Lodge [No. 239]**, during his residence in **Buffalo**.

On **September 5, 1821, the Grand Lodge of New York** granted to John Mullett and others a warrant for holding a Lodge in the city of Detroit, Territory of Michigan, by name of **Detroit Lodge, No. 337. (now No. 2.)** He was the **first Master of this Lodge, serving two years**. From this it will be seen that Brother Mullett's Masonic work in Michigan began several years prior to the organization of the first Grand Lodge in this state. History shows him to have been one of the most active Masonic workers of his day, and the honors that came to him in later years conclusively show that his labors were duly appreciated by the fraternity. He held no official position in the first Grand Lodge that had an existence from 1826 to 1829, but was a prominent and influential member of the Grand Lodge of 1841-4, and was elected its Grand Master at the annual meeting in 1844. On the dissolution of that body and the organization of the present Grand Lodge on September 17, 1844, he was elected its first Grand Master and was installed into that office by Past Grand Master General Lewis Cass, at a subsequent meeting held for that purpose.

He was re-elected the following year, and his wise counsels and untiring zeal in the early history of this Grand Body have left their impress upon Masonry in our peninsular state.

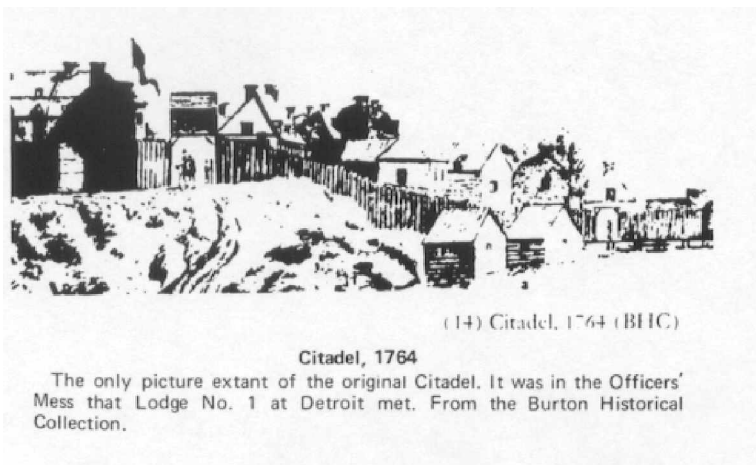
Brother Mullett was also an active worker in Capitular Masonry. In 1848 he was high Priest of Monroe Chapter, No. 1, of Detroit, and participated in the convention that organized the Grand Chapter of Michigan in that year, at which time he was elected Grand Scribe, and he was a constant attendant and an active worker in the meetings of that Grand Body for several years.

He removed from Detroit to Ingham County in the year 1854, where he resided for the few remaining years of his life, winning the respect and confidence of all with whom he came in contact.

He died January 15, 1862, at the ripe age of seventy-six years, after living to see the Grand Lodge which he helped to organize grow from four weak Lodges with small membership, to a large and powerful organization, numbering one hundred and thirty-eight Lodges and more than six thousand members.

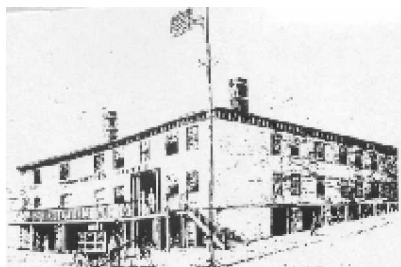
Previous Meeting Places in Detroit

<http://www.detroitmasonic.com/oldtemple.html>



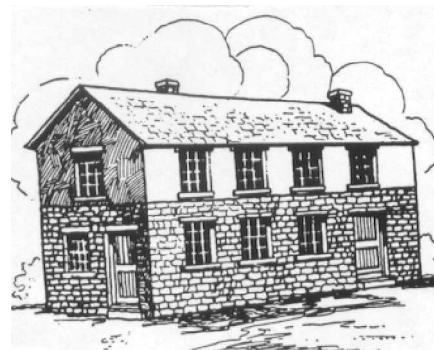
The first Masonic Lodge in Michigan (which at the time was in the Northwest Territory) was founded in 1764. They have had a couple of names and have been chartered under a few different Grand Lodges, but today they are Zion No. 1. I am not sure if we can list all the meeting places used in Detroit prior to the current Masonic Temple at 500 Temple Ave. By using James F. Smith's "Dateline 1764 Michigan Masonry Vol. 2", I am going to try. J. F. Smith

shows a sketch of the citadel and states that "it was in the officers mess that the Lodge No. 1 at Detroit met." No dates are given as to how long they met there.



The **Steamboat Hotel** also appears to be an early meeting place for Detroit Masons. For in his book, Brother Smith reports "It was on August 10, 1821, that a number of Master Masons met here to consider the need for a second lodge. An adjourned meeting was held four days later and eleven brethren were present, and it was on this occasion that the petition was signed by those present, seeking a warrant from the Grand Lodge of New York. The request went out on August 20, 1821. It was in this hotel that the larger Masonic banquets of the period were held."

He goes on to say that the **Council House** on the Southeast corner of Jefferson and Randolph became the Masonic Hall in 1826 and was the birthplace of the Grand Lodge of Michigan. After petitioning Grand Master Lewis Cass, who then was also the Territorial Governor of Michigan, the Craft, which at that time included Zion Lodge No. 1, Detroit Lodge No. 2, and Monroe Chapter No. 1, was given permission to build a second story on the old Council House. A building committee was appointed and another story added which was lathed and plastered outside and gave the building a unique appearance.



The **Oliver Newberry Building**, at the corner of Jefferson and Cass was the meeting place of Detroit Masons from 1841 to 1851. When discussion was held to build a new hall, the Newberry building was described by Brother Farnsworth of Detroit No. 2 as: "It was a big bare place of which the chief ornament was a great iron stove weighing, perhaps, 1,500 pounds." The building had been the scene of a fire and while the first floor had apparently been reconditioned, the room in which the Masons met had received little attention and thus it was that the bodies were desperately anxious to find newer and better quarters. Monroe Chapter No. 1 proceeded by a special act of the Michigan legislature to form a corporation capable in law "to purchase, take, receive, hold and enjoy ... estates real and personal." The Chapter then contracted for a thirty-year lease of a lot at 131-135 West Jefferson Avenue. After securing assurance from all of the Masonic bodies then meeting in Detroit that they would become tenants; the chapter proceeded to erect a four story building on the leased land. The land was leased from Brother

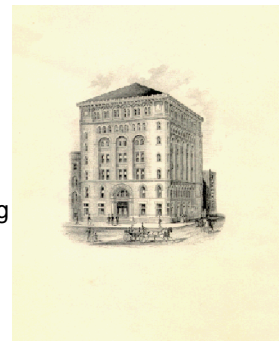
Joseph Campau. (Sorry but this picture would not scan and fit here)

The terms of the lease called for the erection of a four story brick building to cover the whole of the Jefferson front and extend back some eighty feet with a good stone wall foundation at least sixteen inches thick. The four stories had to average at least ten feet each and the cellar wall to be at least seven feet six inches in height. The basement was dug and the Cornerstone laid on September 2, 1851 by Past Grand Master E. Smith Lee, a Past High Priest of Monroe Chapter and the first Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter of Michigan. The building when completed consisted of two stores on the ground floor and four offices on the second floor. The third and forth floors were apparently used entirely for Masonic purposes. Meeting in the Temple along with Monroe Chapter No. 1 were Zion Lodge No. 1, Detroit Lodge No. 2, Monroe Council No. 1, and Detroit Encampment No. 1 (now Detroit Commandery No. 1 K.T.) The building was first occupied in 1852. Thus, Detroit had its first building built for the purpose of being a Masonic Temple. All previous buildings were built for other purposes and used for Masonic meetings. The building was not dedicated until St. John the Baptist Day, June 24, 1857. During its thirty-year period of service, other Masonic organizations became occupant of the building. These included Charity Lodge No. 94, Ashlar Lodge No. 91, Kilwinning Lodge No. 297, Peninsular Chapter No. 16, the Detroit Scottish Rite Bodies and the St. Andrews Society. In was in 1891 that the need for a larger Masonic Temple was first actively considered. Plans to finance it were then begun. On August 11, 1892, the preliminary organization purchased three lots at First and Lafayette for a price of \$50,200. By the end of the year they had collected \$60,000 in gross receipts from all the Masonic bodies. Brother Smith goes on to say: "At this time Michigan Sovereign Consistory owned the property adjoining the lots purchased by the preliminary organization. Through a well-timed negotiations the two properties were merged, and a permanent Masonic Temple Association was formed. Each organization turned over its funds to this Association and instructed the officers to proceed. This was the beginning of the current Masonic Temple Association who owns and operates the current Masonic Temple at 500 Temple Ave. The Association was finally incorporated in 1894. It is interesting to

note that the Masons of this time period raised funds equal to \$80 per member, in the midst of one of the greatest periods of financial depression that this country had seen up to that time. It is also interesting to note that the Lafayette Temple was completely inadequate in less than 20 years. The Temple was seven stories tall and was dedicated and opened in 1895.

Brother Smith wrote in the book, 150 Epic Years, Detroit Lodge No. 2:

It was a Seven story red stone structure. The height of the entire building from grade to top of the ridge measured exactly 140 feet and the height below grade as 12 feet. The Cubic content of the building was 1,743,600 and the seating capacity of the auditorium was 400 on the floor and 350 in the balcony. The excavation for the temple started on October 1, 1894, the concrete foundations were laid October 22, the foundation stone was laid November 12, and the Cornerstone was laid January 23, 1895 The total building cost were \$344,198.00. Dedication ceremonies were held on June 24. St. John the Baptist Day, 1895, and following the elaborate ceremonies, thousand of Detroit Masons and their families made a tour of the building. The Mayor of the City of Detroit, Past Master William Maybury served as chairman of the Masonic Relations Committee.



West room, Detroit Masonic Temple on Lafayette



Center room, Detroit Masonic Temple on Lafayette



East room, Detroit Masonic Temple on Lafayette



Masonic Temple on Lafayette in Detroit, 1895-1926



This picture is from a book called Palestine Album that was printed in 1905. The book says: "reunion of Palestine Lodge, December 6, 1901. 550 at dinner, 505 being brethren of Palestine Lodge. The largest number of members of a single Lodge ever brought together." The reason I include this picture here is that from the date, and from other descriptions of rooms in the old temple, it is my belief that while it is not labeled as such, I believe this room is the drill hall on the top floor of the old temple on Lafayette. Below you will read about the Cadillac Athletic Club who bought the temple from us. They describe the top floor as: "The top floor is one of the largest and best ventilated gymnasiums in the state -- thirteen thousand square feet of floor space,"



The above picture is scanned from "Freemasonry in Michigan, Vol 2." It appears on page 484.
 Top left: Red Cross Room (Commandery)
 Bottom left: Commandery Asylum
 Center: Michigan Sovereign Consistory Cathedral
 Top right: a lodge room (doesn't say which one)
 Bottom right: Royal Arch Chapter Room



This is a second picture from the same book. It is from page 490.

Top left: Lodge Room Library
Bottom left: One of the banquet rooms
Center: Front door

Top right: Main Hall
Bottom right: Michigan Sovereign Candidates Room

Starting on page 477 we find: The East Lodge Room on the third floor was occupied the first four evenings of each week by Union, Oriental, Schiller, and Ashlar Lodges respectively. The West Lodge Room by Kilwinning, Detroit, Zion, and Palestine Lodges. The large hall on the fourth floor was devoted Mondays to Monroe Council, and the next four evenings of each week to King Cyrus, Peninsular, and Monroe Chapters; and Detroit Commandery in the order named.



Detroit Masonic Temple

For an interesting history of the Temple see
<http://themasonic.com/history.html> or
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Detroit_Masonic_Temple

<http://www.detroitmasonic.com/>

Dedicated November 25, 1926, this 1037 room, 14 story building was unique among Masonic buildings because all of the various Masonic bodies were housed in the same structure. As of 2006, it became a York Rite Masonic Temple. We currently are the home to 11 Masonic lodges, 2 Royal Arch Chapters, a Council of Royal and Select Masons and Detroit Commandery No. 1 Knights Templar. The Detroit Masonic Temple also houses the national offices of the Sovereign York Rite College of North America.

There are some twelve million cubic feet of space, making it the largest and most complex building of its kind in the world.

The first shovel of dirt was turned on Thanksgiving Day 1920 and the Corner Stone was placed on September 18, 1922. George Washington's own working tools were brought from Virginia to be used for the ceremony. The Temple was formally dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, 1926. Thousands gathered for the formal ceremony and consecration by the Grand Lodge of Michigan.

There are seven Craft Lodge Rooms - all having different decorative treatments, the motifs of decoration being taken from the Egyptian, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, Italian Renaissance, Byzantine, Gothic and Romanesque. The rooms are all true to the period. All of the art work throughout the building, especially the beautifully decorated ceilings was done under the personal direction of famous Italian artists. There is also a Royal Arch room, and a Commandery Asylum.

The Cathedral has a seating capacity of 1600 and its fully equipped stage with a width of 64 feet from wall to wall and a depth of 37 feet from the foot lights. The Cathedral is a beauty spot of the Temple, made rich by carvings and color work which is most effectively carried out in the ceiling.

In the center portion of the Temple is located the auditorium or public portion of the structure. In this section of the building on the third floor mezzanine is the mammoth drill hall, comprising 17,500 square feet of open floor space. The drill hall is used by Detroit Commandery. As of 2006, the Drill Hall is also the home of the Detroit Derby Girls Roller Team. This drill hall is equipped with one of three floating floors in the United States; that is, the entire floor is laid on felt cushions. This type of construction provides more or less give to the floor which tends to relieve the marchers.

Immediately under the drill hall is the main theatre. The Detroit Masonic Theatre is one of the finest public halls in the United States, having a seating capacity of 4404. Because of its arrangement, there is a very intimate contact between the audience and stage. A great deal of careful study was given to the acoustical treatment of this room which has produced an auditorium where the hearing qualities are perfect from every seat. The stage of the auditorium is the second largest in the United States, having a width between walls of 100 feet and a depth from the curtain line of 55 feet.

JUDGE AUGUSTUS WOODWARD

b. 1774 as Elias Brevoort Woodward



A Freemason and Founder of the First Complete Public Education System in America^{*}
by Richard H. Sands, 33^o, P.G.M.

Emeritus Professor of Physics, University of Michigan

<http://www.bonisteelml.org/Woodward2.htm>

Abstract

The Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons is the oldest existing fraternity in the world. Freemasons historically have made important and essential contributions to the War for Independence and the fabric of this country. Among the Freemasons responsible for the first public school system (elementary and intermediate with a university at its apex) in America^{}, including the beginnings of the University of Michigan, was Judge Augustus Woodward, the first of three federally appointed judges in the Territory of Michigan. His life, education, and contributions are traced in this paper.*

He made a name for himself when he represented Oliver Pollack before Congress in his case for restitution of funds expended in support of the expedition of George Rogers Clark to recapture the Northwest Territories from the British. Woodward became a close friend of Thomas Jefferson.

Arriving shortly after the fire that leveled Detroit, he left his imprint on the layout of the streets of Detroit. Woodward was the only one of the civil officers to remain in Detroit during the War of 1812. He was widely read and developed a system of scientific classification and nomenclature that rivaled the best of the time. He championed the needy during and after the war of 1812 and drafted the act of 1817 that established the University of Michigan and began the first truly public school system in America^{}.*

In 1824, he lost his judgeship to "dirty" politics, but was able to clear his name and received an appointment as a judge in the new Territory of Florida, where he later died on June 12, 1827, at the age of fifty-two. His grave is unknown.

The Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons is the oldest extant fraternity in the world. Members of the Fraternity (hereinafter referred to as Freemasons or Masons) and its teachings played major roles in the

War for Independence and the beginnings and evolution of this country. Among these were men such as George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Paul Revere, Baron Von Steuben, Marquis de Lafayette, George Rogers Clark, John Hancock, and many others. They pledged their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor that they and we might enjoy freedom from oppression.

* There is one other contender for this honor - the Georgia legislature that in 1801 gave supervisory power over the public schools to the President of the University of Georgia¹. To date, I have been unable to learn when and how he exercised that power or if the University of Georgia was truly public in its admissions at that time.

Woodward, p.2

We are here to discuss Freemasonry in Washtenaw County. It is most appropriate that this should be done on the University of Michigan campus, because Freemasons played a significant part in the beginning of this University, albeit that the latter took place in Detroit in 1817 before it evolved to a true university in Ann Arbor in 1837. Among the Freemasons responsible for that beginning, one man stands out; namely, Augustus Woodward, the first of three federally appointed judges for the new Territory of Michigan.

The origins of the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons are lost in antiquity. Our oral history tells us that we grew out of those operative lodges of Freemasons that built the great cathedrals of the Middle Ages; however, we have no written proof of that. We can trace it in great detail only to the meeting of four lodges in London, England, in 1717; but these were already social lodges of Freemasons. Members of the Fraternity make no pretext of learning the skills of operative Freemasonry; we simply use the tools of the operative craft to teach fundamental truths of human behavior or "morality," if you like. The Society of Free and Accepted Masons (some 3 Million strong, worldwide) is a fraternity that has built within it a system of moral instruction that is taught in the most palatable manner possible; namely, by symbols and by allegory. Every Freemason must be of mature age and profess a belief in Deity. If anyone wishes to be a member, he must ask - no Mason can invite him. The purpose of the organization is to take good men and help them to become better men by offering them these moral lessons and opportunities to practice charity in an atmosphere of brotherly love. You will hear later in this program of the history of some of these lodges of Freemasons in Washtenaw County.

Because bettering oneself is a major part of Freemasonry, Freemasons have always stressed the importance of education. The first full public school systems in America and in Europe were started by Masons, and Masons were instrumental in starting many of the major colleges and universities in this country; examples are the University of Pennsylvania, the University of Michigan and the University of North Carolina. In discussing the beginnings of the University of Michigan, we need to review the life and works of the principal player in those beginnings; namely, Judge Augustus Woodward and the circumstances that brought him here ².

Woodward, p. 3

In order to keep the Northwest Territories Congress needed to populate the area. To facilitate the latter, they needed a system of laws and governance; and The Northwest Ordinance³ was the first effort in that direction. It is of note that this ordinance was adopted by the Continental Congress in 1787 before our Constitution was written. It outlawed slavery, promoted education, and provided for a governor, a secretary and three judges appointed by Congress. But the territories were vast, and the inhabitants were forced to travel inordinate distances to seek justice. As the numbers of settlers increased, new territories were broken out from the original. Finally, the Territory of Michigan was established with its own governor, secretary and three federally appointed judges of whom Augustus Woodward was one.

He was born in New York in 1774 and, on November 6 in a Reformed Dutch Church, was **baptized Elias Brevoort Woodward**, after his maternal uncle. Elias Brevoort was one of pre-Revolutionary Manhattan's leading citizens with a substantial estate. Woodward enrolled in Columbia College at the age of fifteen and received his A.B. degree. He read widely, was well grounded in Greek and Latin and became fluent in French. Elias Woodward later **changed his name from Elias to Augustus, thinking that it better suited his personality**. It was his habit to keep a small notebook in which he jotted down whatever interested him. After graduation in 1793, he took a job in Philadelphia where he was employed as a clerk in the Treasury Department. The uncle left him an inheritance of 150 English pounds. With this inheritance, he set out for the new city of Washington on the Potomac, where he invested in real estate.

While in Rockbridge County in 1795, he was received in Monticello and admitted to Thomas Jefferson's intimate circle. This was the beginning of a lasting friendship.

Augustus moved to Georgetown in the District of Columbia. He became acquainted with Charles L'Enfant and his plan for Washington. On the inside cover of his notebook he pasted a copy of L'Enfant's plan for Washington with the location of his ten properties marked. On March 23, 1801, he presented himself at the opening of the first session of the new court of the District of Columbia and was admitted to practice before it. He was tall, six foot three or four and was stooped with a large crop of dark hair, a narrow face and a large nose.

Woodward, p. 4

He claimed no formal religious association, but he was never irreligious. He was on good terms with the clergy of many denominations, including Father Gabriel Richard of the Catholic faith and Reverend John Monteith of the Protestant faith. He never displayed impiety or looseness of character and was never known to use profanity.

Prior to 1801, Jefferson was only the Vice-President, whose duties were minimal. Many a day, he and Woodward would sit before a warm fire discussing their theories of government and sharing books that they had read - both were voracious readers. Woodward spent a lot of time on a committee for the poor.

The Washington bar of 1802 consisted of only eleven members. There was business for all; and Woodward had his share. One case, in particular, earned him distinction: his representation of Oliver Pollock before a committee of Congress to pursue a long-standing claim for reimbursement of funds advanced to the patriotic cause during the Revolution. Pollock's financial assistance surpassed that of any other person. That the Northwest was won and that it became a part of the United States was the result, largely, of the efforts of Oliver Pollock. He was a native of Ireland, emigrating to Pennsylvania in 1761 at the age of 24. He had a natural talent for business - whatever enterprise he attempted, it prospered. After beginning operations out of Philadelphia with West Indies ports and with New Orleans, he established his headquarters in New Orleans in 1768. The Spanish took possession of Louisiana in the following year, and he began supplying the Spanish army. He was wise enough to charge reasonable prices and not the usual profiteering. This won him the respect of the Spanish authorities who gave him free trade throughout Louisiana. Rapidly Pollock acquired considerable wealth with large land holdings near New Orleans where he established plantations with slaves to work on them, and his mercantile interests were wide spread. After the start of the Revolution, agents from Virginia appeared in New Orleans seeking supplies for the patriotic cause. Through Pollock's intervention and influence with Spanish officials, he was able to arrange for ten thousand pounds of powder to be shipped to the colonies.

Woodward, p. 5

From Detroit, the British unleashed their Indian allies in a wave of terror. In order to stop this Indian menace, Bro. **George Rogers Clark** proposed a plan to mount an expedition against the Illinois country, which was not strongly held, and then to move against Detroit. It took a steady flow of supplies to enable Clark to execute his plan. From New Orleans, Pollock sent boatload after boatload of food, powder, blankets and clothing up the Mississippi, using his own funds. As the demands increased, he mortgaged his lands and slaves, and advanced more than \$300,000, much of it pledged against his personal credit. Clark's victory was an expensive one for Pollock, and he became a ruined man. Payment was demanded by his Spanish creditors and they imprisoned him in a debtor's jail in Havana. Repeatedly, he appealed to Virginia and Congress for relief.

He became concerned when some individuals claimed that the obligation contracted by Virginia was not binding on the Federal government. He retained Woodward to secure recognition of his rights to payment. Woodward's arguments and the justice of Pollock's cause prevailed. Pollock eventually received all but some \$9,000 of his claim. Just as importantly, Woodward's involvement in this case peaked his interest in the Northwest Territories and, undoubtedly, was a factor in his acceptance of public service in that part of the country when he was offered it by Jefferson.

In Detroit on Tuesday, June 11, 1805, a driver hitching up his cart to get a fresh supply of flour, knocked out his pipe, and a live coal was blown into the hay. In less than two hours, the whole town was in flames and all that remained of the town were charred chimneys. Fortunately, no lives were lost and only two were injured: an elderly woman and a young child. The destruction was total; only the old Block House survived.

Woodward knew nothing of this when he arrived in Detroit on June 30. Woodward's fame had preceded him; the citizens made it clear that Woodward represented a community hope. Detroit needed a figure of authority. Since the fire, the citizens had bickered among themselves about when and how they should start to rebuild. The new governor, **William Hull**, accompanied by his secretary, Stanley Griswold, arrived from Albany later the next day. The following morning, as his first official act, Hull administered the oaths of office to Secretary Griswold and Justices Woodward and Bates, the former assuming the office of chief justice by virtue of an earlier commission. Hull had been sworn in enroute by the Vice-President, George Clinton.

Woodward, p. 6

Hull, Woodward and Bates formed themselves into a land board to plan a layout for the new city. They asked the populace to wait patiently. Woodward was chosen as a committee of one to layout the new Detroit. It was a year and a half before Woodward's plan was completed, and you can see L'Enfant's imprint. The plan consisted of an equilateral triangle with 4,000 foot sides, divided into six sections by a perpendicular line from every angle bisecting the opposite side, with squares, circuses and other open spaces where six avenues and where twelve avenues intersect, large circular plazas one thousand feet in diameter, were connected and intersected by north-south and east-west grand avenues, each two hundred feet wide. From each of the hub-like plazas or circuses, eight other avenues would radiate like spokes of a wheel. These were one hundred and twenty feet wide and connected at intervals by sixty-foot wide streets. The grand circuses were intended to be sites for public buildings, churches, schools - all the space to be landscaped, adorned with fountains and statuary, and lined with trees. The base of the first triangular unit paralleled the river for four thousand feet. The apex of the original was at the present Grand Circus Park and the intersection of the avenues which would have bisected its angles can still be seen at the Campus Martius. The first unit was designed for fifty thousand. It could easily be enlarged by adding a second or third triangle by making one side of the original triangle, the base of the new one.

This was a city plan beyond the understanding of the frontier citizens who had never seen a European city and could not appreciate an advanced idea of scientific planning. After eleven years, Woodward's plan was abandoned. If Detroit had followed this, it would be the envy of other cities without the congestion of today.

(From the hand-written minutes⁴ of Zion Lodge, we learn that **Augustus B. Woodward was made a Freemason on September 5, 1808, in Zion Lodge No. 1, chartered under the Grand Lodge of F.&A.M. of New York. He was proposed by Brother Scott, elected to receive, and received the Entered Apprentice degree the same night. He was passed to the Fellowcraft degree on October 3, 1808; however, he had a series of excused absences from Zion Lodge until September 4, 1809. He was raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason on October 14, 1809.**)

By 1808, the intention of the British for war was apparent. The unrest of the Indians was being secretly encouraged by the British. War with Britain was inevitable. The only question was when? Appeals to the federal government to reinforce the frontier fell on deaf ears until 1811.

Woodward, p. 7

Hull chose this time to return to Massachusetts for the winter of 1811-12; but before his leave expired, he spent several months in Washington discussing defense arrangements. Governor Hull, now **Brigadier General Hull**, returned to Michigan Territory in July, 1812, as commander-in-chief of an army of two thousand men consisting of three regiments of Ohio volunteers and one regiment of regulars. War with Great Britain was declared while Hull was marching from Urbana, Ohio. The army's objective was an immediate invasion of Canada, the capture of Fort Malden, and the occupation of the country as far east as the Thames River. Hull's subordinates included the three colonels of the Ohio regiments, McArthur, Findlay and Lewis Cass, all of whom urged an immediate invasion of Canada. Hull delayed until he received orders from Washington, and not until July 12 did the army cross the river. Hull showed no inclination to do more, refusing to attack Malden.

While Hull was delaying, the British were actively reinforcing. In the North, an enemy expedition took Mackinac by surprise on July 17. Following this, the Indians swarmed to the British side. Hull respected the British, but feared the Indians and on August 8 he ordered his troops back across the river and on the same day his orders reached the small garrison at Fort Dearborn to evacuate. The soldiers and their families marched out of that fort and were ambushed by the savages, many brutally massacred and most taken prisoner. At the same time, Major General Isaac Brock took command of Fort Malden. Playing upon Hull's fears, he demanded Detroit's surrender, hinting that he might have trouble restraining the Indians. He planted a battery opposite Detroit and began to bombard the town. On the morning of August 16, Brock dressed a few of his militiamen as British regulars to make his force appear stronger, then transported them across the river and, with Tecumseh's braves howling around the stockade, marched toward the town.

To the disgust of his troops, **Hull ran up the white flag, surrendering unconditionally without firing a shot.** Brock left two hundred and fifty men under the command of Colonel Henry Proctor, and decreed that American laws should remain in effect.

Hull as a prisoner of war was carried off to Montreal. The Ohio volunteers were sent home under parole. Before long Hull was exchanged, tried by court martial, convicted of cowardice and sentenced to death. Woodward was the only one of the original civic officers to remain in Detroit; and since the British decreed that American law would continue to prevail, Proctor (without consulting Woodward) appointed him as Secretary of the Territory (second in command). This placed him in a difficult position (which he declined);

however, Woodward became the emissary of the people. He mounted a relief group to trace the prisoners from Fort Dearborn.

Woodward, p. 8

(It is of interest to note that Zion Lodge ceased to meet during the British occupation⁴, despite the ruling that American laws should remain in effect. The lodge minutes do not give a reason, so we are left to speculate. Either they no longer had enough members to open or they did not want to have to welcome British brethren into their lodge. We will never know.)

Proctor surprised a division of William Henry Harrison's army under the command of General Winchester at Frenchtown on the night of January 21, 1813, and after a fight, forced him to surrender his entire force. Proctor returned to Malden, leaving the wounded American prisoners in Frenchtown. The British assured Winchester that the men would be safe, but despite this, the Indians got out of hand and murdered, scalped or carried away three hundred and ninety-seven Kentuckians while the British officers stood idly by. Woodward's relief committee was called upon again, raising money for ransom and providing for the prisoners' general comfort.

Woodward ceased amicable relations with Proctor and requested a pass to leave. After some delay, Woodward was granted a pass on February 19. On March 16, he was in Albany where he reported by letter to Secretary of State Monroe. In his letter he pointed out that he had declined commission as Secretary of the Territory under Proctor and had accepted no remuneration from the British.

Woodward, p. 9

Woodward then went to Washington where he gave his papers to Congress, he conferred with Madison and congressional leaders on the situation in the West and the conduct of the war. He learned that his reputation had not suffered at all. While Woodward was relaxing from official duties, the war was turning in the West. In May, the British laid siege to the Fort Meigs on strategic Maumee River, but Gen. Harrison's forces made a determined stand and repulsed the British forces. A second siege was repulsed in July, and the British needed a victory to assuage their Indian allies, so Proctor attempted to capture Fort Stephenson with a bayonet charge; however, the 160 men under Major George Croghan bloodily repulsed it and Proctor was forced to retreat back to Fort Malden. In September, Oliver Hazard Perry's fleet sailed out of the harbor at Presque Isle on Lake Erie and decisively defeated the British squadron at Put-in-Bay on South Bass Island. With the Great Lakes under American control, General Harrison retook Detroit and invaded Canada. At the Thames River, he overtook and defeated the fleeing Proctor and smashed the Indian confederation. Once more, the Michigan Territory and the Northwest were under the United States.

On October 29, 1813, President Madison appointed Lewis Cass (a Mason) to replace Hull as the new civic governor of Michigan. In the Spring of 1814, he set the 3rd Monday of August for the resumption of governmental operations and notified the judges to be on hand. Cass secured the appointment of his close friend, William Woodbridge, as Secretary.

In Michigan in 1814 the settlements at the Rouge and Raisin were in dire straits, and the devastation from war was ubiquitous. Fur trade had been suspended during the war, so no credits were available for food and clothing. In a territory that was not self-sufficient, the lack of imports resulted in serious hardship. Agriculture ceased because with hostile Indians in the woods, the farmers did not dare go into the fields. The livestock had been stolen by the Indians or commandeered by the British. Famine was everywhere.

During most of 1814 and the early months of 1815, Governor Cass was absent, winding up his affairs in Ohio. The people turned to Woodward who had never failed them before.

Woodward, p. 10

Woodward reported to the Secretary of War that "no kind of flour or meal was to be procured and nothing for the subsistence of the cattle. No animals for slaughter. The fencing had been destroyed by the incursion of the enemy for fuel for the military. Their houses were left with no glass. Their clothing plundered by the Indians.the inhabitants of the River Raisin had to resort to boiled chopp'd hay for subsistence." Woodward appealed for supplies, including seeds for spring planting. Father Richard and Cass, upon his return, added their appeals. In reply, Washington sent relief, food for the people and livestock for the farms. The gratitude of the people to all three was boundless, and Woodward was revered by the French.

In 1817, President Monroe visited Detroit soon after his inauguration. In that year, too, Detroit's first regular newspaper, *The Gazette*, was published. Furthermore, legislation was introduced to establish the first state or territorial support for a public education system with a university as a key part. The background for this was extensive.

Woodward in his youth sought to understand a variety of natural phenomena. He wondered about the sun, electricity, light, heat and magnetism. He performed many experiments. None of the explanations he found

in books satisfied him. In 1801, at the age of twenty-seven, he published a booklet entitled *Considerations on the Substance of the Sun*.

From his boyhood days, Woodward was aware of the apparent lack of a sufficient classification of the various branches of knowledge. What was needed was a comprehensive system of classification which could catalog and assign proper place and order to the various branches of knowledge. The relative isolation of his residence in Michigan gave him the opportunity to pursue this undertaking. Jefferson, too, was interested in a system of classification for the practical purpose of cataloguing his library.

Woodward developed his ideas during his numerous eastern trips while he was a territorial judge. He visited libraries in New York, Philadelphia and Princeton. He discussed his plans with many eminent scholars including the President of Princeton and members of the faculty. He read widely and he undoubtedly possessed a knowledge of scientific thought as great as anyone then living in the United States.

The heart of his plan was the nomenclature. This had to be universal, which meant that it had to be exact, so he could not use terms then in use - he had to invent them. In devising his own terminology, Woodward drew upon Greek roots. For a general designation that would include all of science he chose "encathol epistemia" or literally, "universal science." By 1815, his task was nearly complete and in 1816 upon another journey East, a syndicate of Philadelphia printers published his *A System of Universal Science*.

Woodward, p. 11

Woodward was concerned by the lack of any publicly-supported education in the Territory. The well-to-do traders and officers sent their sons East to be educated. Father Richard had dreamed of establishing a seminary and common and vocational schools for the Indians and the whites. He had even attempted to start such schools, but they failed. He had appealed to Congress, the President and the Governor and Judges for financial support, but the French inhabitants, who represented the majority, were not interested.

In 1816, the Reverend John Monteith, a native of Pennsylvania and a graduate of Princeton Seminary, where he had prepared for the ministry and for a teaching career, came to Detroit at the call of a committee of citizens to conduct non-denominational Protestant services and hopefully to teach school. Monteith and Father Richard were kindred spirits. Their interest in education formed a strong bond, and they along with Woodward and others formed a single-minded group that was determined. On June 20, 1817, Monteith wrote in his diary that "Judge Woodward invites me to an interview on the subject of a University."

Pressure was applied to the public. Even the French began to show interest, undoubtedly inspired by Father Richard, who posted a notice in the August 8, 1817, *Gazette* imploring them to educate their children so that the latter could compete for jobs.

From mid-August to late September, Governor Cass left Detroit to attend to official business. Secretary Woodbridge took over as acting governor in his absence. Before Cass's departure, an understanding was reached and arrangements made for some important legislation to establish a university in Michigan Territory. A call was issued for a meeting of the legislative board on August 26. Woodward was assigned the task of drafting the legislation. His *System of Universal Science* would provide the basis.

He entitled the legislation, **"An act to establish the catholepistemiad, or university of Michigania."**

Woodward, p. 12

Acting Governor Woodbridge and Judges Woodward and Griffin in signing the university act of August 26, 1817, presented to the pioneer community of Michigan a framework for an educational system which was far ahead of anything then existing in the United States or anywhere. As James B. Angell, president of the University of Michigan pointed out nearly three quarters of a century after the act of 1817 was adopted: "In the development of our strictly university work, we have yet hardly been able to realize the ideal of the eccentric but gifted man who framed the project of the Catholepistemiad, or University of Michigania."

The act itself described a solid well-conceived structure. It established the form and functional processes of the Catholepistemiad, including the broad instruction that it would offer. Thirteen departments were provided. They were to be known individually as **didaxia**, which covered just about all of human knowledge. The governing body was to be the didactors, or professors, and the President was to be a didactor. Their authority was extensive; they were an administrative body with power to name faculty members and carry out the executive functions of the university. General taxes were to be increased fifteen percent and four **lotteries** were to provide immediate funds. An appeal also was made for private contributions, to which the citizens of Detroit generously responded by raising three thousand dollars. Woodward's act contemplated a complete educational system. The university was to be the nucleus, and subordinate to it were to be colleges, academies, schools, libraries, museums, athenaeums, botanical gardens and "other useful literary and scientific institutions consonant with the laws of the United States and of Michigan." At the head of these various subdivisions were to be whatever directors, visitors, curators, librarians, instructors and "instructrixes"

the president and didactors might find necessary. Use of the term "instructrixes" implies that Woodward envisioned the institution to be coeducational. See Appendix A for a list of the didaxia.

Immediately following the adoption of the act creating the Catholepistemiad, Montieth was appointed president and given seven of the didaxim; Father Richard was made vice president with six didaxim.

When the act was adopted, an appropriation of \$180 was made to acquire a building lot and "in aid of the resources for constructing buildings for use of the University." A major stimulant was given to the cause by five contributors. See Appendix B for a list of the initial contributors.

Woodward, p. 13

On September 24, Woodward presided at ceremonies for laying the cornerstone of a university building. This was to be a two-story structure on Bates Street, around the corner from St. Anne's Church. See Appendix C for a sketch of the first university building.

(Prior to Michigan becoming a state in 1837, an act specifying a system of public education and a university was drafted by General Isaac Edwin Crary and Reverend John D. Pierce, modeled after the first successful system of public education in Europe; namely, in Prussia instituted by **Frederick the Great**, a Freemason! See the histories in references 5 and 6)

There was general agitation for government reform, and particularly for representation in Congress. Cass was able to prevail upon Congress for the election of a representative, who would relieve Cass of the necessity of leaving his post to go to Washington. Woodward, realizing that the present form of government was likely to be changed, announced his candidacy for the office of representative. Cass, however, had his own choice, which was Woodbridge, his Secretary and close friend. Charges were levied against Woodward which were untrue, but injury had been done. The presence of many new *Yankees* who were unacquainted with Woodward spelled his doom and he lost the election in September, 1819. When Woodbridge resigned after one session of Congress, Woodward again sought the office, but was narrowly defeated by similar tactics. He ran again in 1821, and lost again.

In 1823, Congress agreed to expand the number of judges by one and give him jurisdiction over the Northern district of the Territory. In August, 1823, there was a mild epidemic of typhus fever in Detroit, and Woodward became ill just before the opening of the court in September. His doctor prescribed draughts of "aether, wine, brandy, spirits, opium and mercury." Well saturated with these, Woodward started for the Council House in his gig.

Too weak to walk, he had to be assisted to the bench and there, publicly, he dosed himself again. This was all his foes needed. Letters, accompanied by affidavits, were speeded to Washington, charging the chief justice with drunkenness in court. On January 20, 1824, President Monroe completed his list of appointments to the Michigan court, and Woodward's name was among them; however, the charges of intemperance arrived at the White House and Monroe struck Woodward's name and substituted John Hunt, who had traveled all the way to Washington to present the charges in person. The senate gave swift approval to the revised nominations. When the news reached Detroit two weeks later, Woodward was flabbergasted. He thought his only hope for future appointments lay in clearing his name.

Woodward, p. 14

He began to dispose of his property and pack his belongings. Watching his preparations for departure, Detroit suddenly had an attack of conscience. They threw a lavish party where Woodward's past exploits were lauded, and his detractors apologized profusely for their actions. Woodward replied quietly and with dignity. A few days later he announced his intention of going to Washington and met with his debtors.

Upon his arrival in Washington, he discovered that the President was not hostile to him, and if he could clear his name of charges of intemperance, the President would give him another appointment. This was done via letters from Cass and other affidavits, and President Monroe on August 26, 1824, appointed him to a judgeship in the new Territory of Florida.

Woodward was welcomed and served nearly three years, and he died on June 12, 1827, at the age of fifty-two. His grave is unknown.

If the Masons of Michigan are looking for someone to emulate, they need look no further than Augustus Woodward. He continually gave of himself to the betterment of others, he applied himself to the attainment of useful knowledge and he applied that knowledge to his duties to God, his neighbor and himself, never sitting down contented when there were others in need. He was an idealist, who gave to all of us the best that he had.

Woodward, p.15

APPENDIX A. The didaxia for the Catheloepistemiad or the University of Michigania

Thirteen didaxiim were specified. Today these would be colleges or departments. At the head of the list was a chair of catholepistemia, or universal science. The special concern of its didactor would be "the interrelation and correlated development of all departments of learning." This man was to be President of the University. Of the twelve remaining didaxiim, Woodward provided designations drawn from his *Universal Science*.

The didaxiim other than catholepistemia were:

1. Anthropoglossica, or literature, including all subjects relating to speech, composition and grammar.
2. Mathematica, or mathematics in all its branches
3. Physiognostica, or natural history and science.
4. Physiosophica, or natural philosophy
5. Astronomia or astronomy
6. Chymia, or chemistry
7. Latrica, or medicine and its related sciences
8. Oeconomica, which included agriculture, manual and fine arts, education and political economy
9. Ethica, or philosophy, law and political science
10. Polemitactia, or military science
11. Diegetica, or historical sciences
12. Ennoeica, or intellectual sciences "relative to the minds of animals, to the human mind, to spiritual existences, to the Diety and to Religion." The occupant of this chair was to be the University's vice-president.

Woodward, p. 16

APPENDIX B. A list of the initial contributors⁷ to the Catheloepistemiad

On September 19, the newly established *Detroit Gazette* listed the first five contributors, stating:

"We congratulate our fellow citizens on the rapid and liberal manner in which the Subscriptions List for the University has filled. We are informed that considerably upward of a thousand dollars was obtained the first day. The buildings have already commenced, and the first hall is expected to be completed the present autumn.

Subscription List in Aid of the University of Michigania:

No. 1 William Woodbridge, Secretary of Michigan with the authority of Governor, in behalf of said Territory	180.00
No. 2 Sylvester Day, Worshipful Master of Zion Lodge, No. 62 , in behalf of the Lodge and by order of the same . . .	\$ 250.00
No. 3 William Woodbridge, for himself fifty dollars per annum for four years . . .	\$ 200.00
No. 4 James Conner , sixty dollars per ann. for three years . . .	\$ 180.00
No. 5 James Abbott , twenty-five dollars per ann. for ten years . . .	\$ <u>250.00</u>
Total	\$1,060.00"

Of the first five contributors, three, including the two largest were Masonic; namely, Zion Lodge, James Abbott, PM, and James Connor.

On October 10, the *Detroit Gazette* published the names and contributions of another thirty subscribers. The amount on this occasion totaled \$1,941. One other subscription was **from Judge Woodward for \$200. Of the original thirty-five subscriptions totaling \$3001.00, some \$2100.00 (over two-thirds) came from Zion Lodge and its members.**

The minutes of the Lodge show that an emergency meeting was held September 15, 1817 "... to take into consideration the propriety of subscribing, as a Lodge, in aid of the University of Michigan...."

The minutes then state:

"On motion, RESOLVED, that the Worshipful Master be authorized to subscribe, in behalf of the lodge \$250, in aid of the University of Michigan, payable in the sum of \$50 per annum.

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the said sum of \$250 be subscribed as above, to be paid out of the sum appropriated by the lodge for refreshments, and that refreshments be dispensed with until the same is fully paid."

Woodward, p. 17

The motion passed by unanimous vote of the lodge. Zion's records⁴ show that Brother Woodward was present that evening. (It is of interest to note that Zion Lodge⁴ contracted to lease the top floor of the new university building if it would be completed in two years.)

A comparison of the list of **additional individual subscribers with the records of Zion Lodge shows that the following individual subscribers were members of Zion Lodge:**

James Conner (Connor)	Philip Lecuyer	John Anderson	Oliver Williams
James Abbott	Samuel T. Davenport	Thomas Rowland	Benjamin Woodworth
Abraham Edwards	Conrad Ten Eyck	Solomon Sibley	John P. Sheldon
Benjamin Stead	Abraham Wendell	George McDougall	Augustus B. Woodward



Thom's Painting⁸ Depicting the Meeting of Zion Lodge on Sept. 15, 1817

In addition, Oliver W. Miller, subscriber of \$100, was a member of United Brothers Lodge of New York and had visited Zion in December, 1807. Of the 36 known contributors, at least half of the subscribers, including the subscription by the lodge, were from Masonic sources.

Woodward, p. 18

APPENDIX C. Sketch of the first building for public education in Michigan



The first university building was constructed in Detroit on Bates Street near the corner of Congress Street. It was razed in 1859.

The first seal was adopted in 1817, but probably never used.

A Sketch of the University Building on Bates Street *from W. B. Shaw*⁵

Late in 1818, the University building was still incomplete because many of the pledges were late, so that it was unprepared for cold weather or to attempt school and library functions. In "The First Annual Report of the University of Michigan," prepared on November 19, 1818 by Register **John L. Whiting, Past Master of Zion Lodge, a founder of the Grand Lodge and its first Grand Secretary**, Montieth reported on the institution's progress during the first year. Particular attention was paid to financial matters related to the buildings construction. He emphasized that the faculty had especially sought to provide the framework for elementary schools in Detroit, Monroe and Michilimackinac, in addition to Academy (High School) and College facilities. Unfortunately, there were no qualified university students, so attention had first to be directed toward elementary and high school facilities.

In "A Statistical Abstract of Detroit" published on January 29, 1819, we learn that residing in Detroit were some 1110 persons, 1,040 white and 70 "free people of color", 142 dwelling houses and 131 stores, mechanics shops, public buildings, etc. Among the public buildings listed was "The Academy - built of Brick, two stories in height, 50 feet in length and 24 in breadth." The building was the first building of the new University of Michigan and housed the Classical Academy and Primary School, the first instructional units of a proposed territory-wide educational system. The building remained in use as a school building until 1858, when it was torn down.

Woodward, p. 19

References

1. Ten Brook, Andrew, *American State Universities, Their Origin and Progress*, Robert Clarke & Co, Cincinnati 1875.
2. Woodford, Frank B., *Mr. Jefferson's Disciple: A Life of Justice Woodward*, Michigan State College Press, East Lansing, MI 1953
3. Barrett, Jay A., *Evolution of the Ordinance of 1787 with an Account of the Earlier Plans for the Government of the Northwest Territory*, G. P. Putnam's Sons, The Knickerbocker Press, New York 1891; Taylor, Robert M. Jr., ed., *The Northwest Ordinance 1787, A Bicentennial Handbook*, Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis, IN 1987
4. These dates and information were obtained by the author from the bound minute book of Zion Lodge No. 1 by courtesy of the current Secretary of Zion Lodge, Arshag Daiyan, PM.
5. Shaw, Wilfred, *The University of Michigan*, Harcourt, Brace and Howe, New York 1920. For the sketch, see Sagendorph, Kent, *Michigan, The Story of the University*, E.P. Dutton & Co., Inc., New York 1948, page 41.
6. Hinsdale, Burke A., *History of the University of Michigan*, The University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, MI, 1906
7. Smith, J. Fairbairn, and Fey, Charles, *History of Freemasonry in Michigan*, The Most Worshipful Grand Lodge Free and Accepted Masons of Michigan, Fort Worth, TX 1963
8. The original of this painting (in color) by Robert Thom (commissioned in 1967) is at the Bentley Historical Library, 1150 Beal Ave., North Campus, University of Michigan. The three men standing in front of the Worshipful Master of Zion Lodge (Sylvester Day, with the hat) are from left to right: Father Gabriel Richard, Rev. John Monteith, and Judge Augustus Woodward. (For the benefit of the Masons, you will note that the lodge has not yet opened: the square and compasses are separated, the tapers are not lit, and the tyler's door is open.)

**Robert Thom's Historic Painting Depicts Zion Lodge's Action on September 15, 1817
to found University of Michigan.**

http://www.bonisteelmi.org/Robert_Thom_painting.htm



Masonry makes history. Supplies seed money to build U of M's 1st hall. Grand Lodge commissions Robert Thom, renowned painter of history. World's greatest recreator of history paints Zion Lodge scene of 15 Sep 1817.

Photo by Mitchell Ozog, 2002

The formal presentation of Robert Thom's painting of Masonry's role in the founding of the University of Michigan was made to the University by the Masonic Foundation of the Grand Lodge, F. & A.M. of Michigan, Sunday, November 26, 1967 in the Rackham Building at Ann Arbor. Past Grand Master Roscoe O. Bonisteel was Master of Ceremonies. Farmer U of M President Harlan Hatcher formally accepted it on behalf of the University.

The painting depicts the scene in Zion Lodge No. 1 on the night of September 15, 1817, when the Lodge met in an emergent session for the purpose of making the first donation to the University. Painstaking research and a long and

difficult search for authentic likenesses of the early 19th century Freemasons who were the first donors to the state's great University were an integral part of the artist's preparation for this recreation of the historic scene.

The large figures in the foreground left to right, are: Worshipful Master Sylvester Day, an officer in the U.S. Army Medical Corps; Father Gabriel Richard, Roman Catholic Priest; John Monteith, Presbyterian Minister; and Judge Augustus Brevoort Woodward, the prime and driving force behind the birth of the University. Seated at the desk is Treasurer Abraham Edwards, and standing with his hand on the desk is Henry Jackson Hunt, Mayor of Detroit; and next to him is Senior Deacon pro tem, Austin E. Wing. In the doorway at the back is Ebenezer Reed, Tiler pro tem, publisher of the Detroit Gazette, first Michigan daily, which was founded in the same year that the University of Michigan had its birth. Other figures in the background, at the extreme left, seated, Judge James Abbott; standing at the back, Army Lieutenant Edmund Kirby, who was the first High Priest under the dispensation of Michigan's first Royal Arch Chapter, Monroe No. 1, and who was the son of the first General Grand High Priest of the General Grand chapter, Ephraim Kirby of Rhode Island; a fellow Army Lieutenant, Thomas Hunt; and seated between the two military men, at the rear, George McDougall. At the other side of the door are Junior Deacon Thomas Rowland (seated); and Senior Warden Robert Irwin. Other background figures are not identified, but represent lodge members of the day.

A supplementary perspective pertaining to the subject at hand . . .

http://books.google.com/books?id=EwdKAAAMAAJ&pg=PA316&lpg=PA316&dq=%22zion+lodge+no.+1%22&source=bl&ots=-3FwDtqFjL&sig=uqe4HgsoJnDsgTSzDjsixMJhJ0&hl=en&ei=uudhSoWKEpPulAeOzfX9BQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=10
page 317.

Michigan. — April 27, 1764, George Harrison, Provincial Grand Master of New York, granted a warrant to open a lodge at Detroit, to be known as Zion Lodge, No. 1, to a number of brethren belonging to the 60th Royal American Regiment. It was intended to be a Military lodge; but evidently became local, for the warrant was used long after the regiment left. Its records are supposed to have been destroyed in the fire that consumed Detroit in 1805. It is not known how long the lodge continued active, nor can anything connected with its history be learned. The original warrant, however, is in the archives of the Grand Lodge of New York.

Warrants were issued by the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns) for two lodges at Detroit, No. 289, in 1773, and No. 320, in 1783, also for St. John's Lodge, No. 373, at Mackinaw in 1785. These were purely "Military lodges," having been issued to British regiments; and when England, in 1796, surrendered Michigan soil to the United States, the warrants went with the regiments.

Two years prior to this date, September 7, 1794, a warrant was issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Canada for Zion Lodge, No. 10. Whether this was a revival of the Zion Lodge, No. 1, of 1764, or an amalgamation with it, is not known. In 1806 the members applied to the Provincial Grand Lodge of New York for a warrant, at the same time surrendering the original warrant received in 1764, but not the one received from the Canadian Grand Lodge. The warrant was granted September 3, 1806, under the original name and number, Zion Lodge, No. 1.

The records of this lodge have fortunately been preserved; and from them it is learned that, in consequence of the capture of Detroit by the British forces, August 16, 1812, it was resolved to close the lodge until September 12th; but at that date, finding that the military conflict continued longer than was anticipated, it was agreed that the charter, jewels, and implements of the lodge should be deposited with a certain brother for safe keeping, and the lodge then adjourned for one year. Owing to the stirring events of the war in the neighborhood, the lodge did not resume work until some time after the conclusion of peace, when, the charter having lapsed, application was made to the Grand Lodge of New York for its renewal. This request was granted, but the lodge was to be known in future as Zion Lodge, No. 62; and on April 15, 1816, Brother General Lewis Cass, formerly of Ohio, but now governor of the Territory of Michigan, was elected its Master. In 1819, the original warrant of 1764 having been found, its number was changed by the Grand Lodge of New York from No. 62 to No. 3, because it was regarded as the third lodge in point of date on the Registry of the Grand Lodge of New York.

Until the year 1821, this lodge was the sole representative of Freemasonry on the soil of Michigan. On September 5th of that year the Grand Lodge of New York granted a warrant for Detroit Lodge, No. 337. Three other lodges were soon after organized in the Territory by the same authority, as follows : Oakland Lodge, No. 343, at Pontiac, Oakland County, March 7, 1822 ; Menominee, No. 374, in the town of Green Bay (now in Wisconsin), September 1, 1824; and Monroe Lodge, No. 375, in Monroe, December 1, 1824.

On June 24, 1826, these four lodges, all in the Territory, except Oakland, No. 343, met in convention in the city of Detroit for the purpose of forming a Grand Lodge. A constitution was agreed upon, and at an adjourned meeting held July 31st, Grand Officers were elected, Brother Lewis Cass being elected Grand Master.

There are no minutes of this body known to exist; the only knowledge there is regarding its brief career has been derived from the records and documents in the possession of the Grand Lodge of New York.

The new Grand Lodge was incorporated by an act of the Territorial Council of Michigan, April 27, 1827, and four new lodges were organized under its authority, viz.: Stony Creek, Western Star, St. Cloud, and Friendship. As stated, little of the doings of this body are known, but in a letter written by four brethren who had been connected with it, to the Grand Lodge of New York, January 10, 1844, it is said that, sometime in 1829, because of the political bitterness and private animosity of the Anti-Masons of that day, a regular meeting of the Grand Lodge was held in which a resolution was passed to *suspend labor for the time being*, and recommending the *subordinate lodges to do the same*. All the subordinate lodges in the Territory, except Stony Creek, complied with the advice of the Grand Lodge. For eleven years, with the exception of this one lodge, Masonic silence prevailed in this jurisdiction, and until the flood of political Anti-Masonry had spent its fury.

It was not until Zion, Detroit, and Oakland Lodges applied to the Grand Lodge of New York for warrants, which were granted, June 8, 1844, that the attempts to form a Grand Lodge were successful. Two years prior to this, the brethren at Niles, Berrien County, received a charter for St. Joseph Lodge, No. 93; the legal representatives of these four assembled in convention at Detroit, September 17, 1844, adopted a constitution, and elected Grand Officers. And thus was organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan. Recognition was at once and cordially extended to it by all the Grand Lodges in the country. The illegal Grand body which had been acting during the four years was dissolved, and all its property transferred to the new Grand Lodge, which has since had a most prosperous existence.

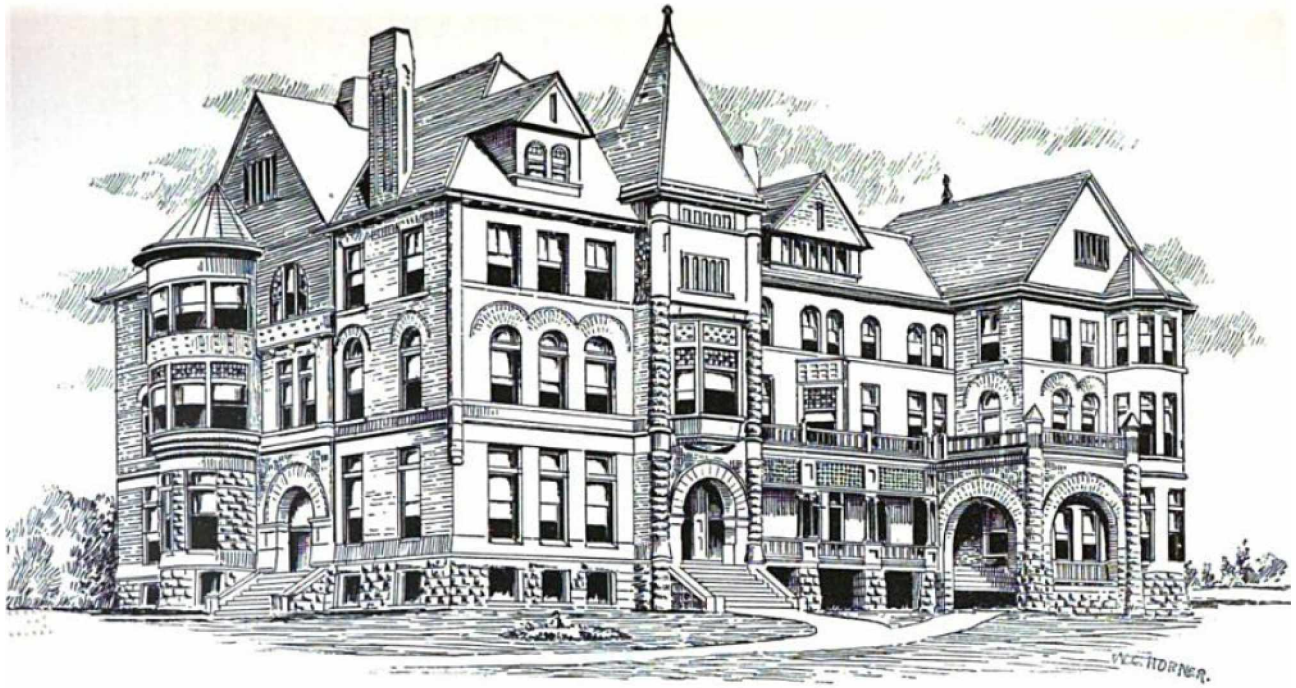
Three of the lodges forming the Grand Lodge are existing, viz.: Zion, No. 1; Detroit, No. 2; St. Joseph Valley, No. 3.

The Grand Lodge owns no building or temple in its own right, but many of its lodges own halls or temples.

The present Grand Lodge was incorporated April 2, 1864, but the incorporation of subordinate lodges is forbidden. It is a movable Grand Lodge, holding its communications at different places. The office of the Grand Secretary is located at Grand Rapids.

The Masonic Home Association of Michigan was formed a few years since, for the purpose of providing a home for indigent Master Masons, their widows and orphans. The work has been carried on by voluntary contributions from the various Masonic bodies in Michigan, and from members and friends of the Fraternity. The Grand Lodge voted \$3000 to the Association, but assumes no responsibility for its control or management. The corner-stone was laid by the Grand Lodge, May 1, 1889. The site selected contains thirty-three acres of land within two miles of the city of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and within easy access to several railroads. The building is now completed, and was dedicated, January 28, 1891. It will have accommodations for one hundred inmates (that is, for Michigan Masons, their widows and orphans): its cost, including grounds, was \$80,000.

The below engraving, while not directly related to the history of the Grand Lodge New York's participation in the Grand Lodge of Michigan is simply too well drawn not to include in this present work.



Masonic Home, Grand Rapids, Michigan
The corner-stone was laid by the Grand Lodge of Michigan, May 1, 1889.